

0001

01 PUBLIC HEARING  
02 STATE WATER RESOURCES CONTROL BOARD  
03 DIVISION OF WATER RIGHTS  
04 STATE OF CALIFORNIA

05  
06 ---o0o---

07

08 SUBJECT: AMENDMENT OF CITY OF LOS ANGELES' WATER RIGHT  
09 LICENSES FOR DIVERSION OF WATER FROM STREAMS THAT ARE  
10 TRIBUTARY TO MONO LAKE

11

12 ----o0o---

13

14 Held at:  
15 901 P Street  
16 Sacramento, California  
17 Monday, December 6, 1993

18

19 VOLUME XVIII

20

21 ---o0o---

22

23

24 Reported by: Kelsey Davenport Anglin, RPR,  
24 CM, CSR No. 8553

25

0002

01

02 BOARD MEMBERS

03

04 MARC del PIERO

05

06

07 STAFF MEMBERS

08

09 DAN FRINK, Counsel  
10 JAMES CANADAY, Environmental Specialist  
11 STEVE HERRERA, Environmental Specialist  
12 RICHARD SATKOWSKI, Engineer  
13 HUGH SMITH, Engineer

14

14

15

15

16

16

17

17

18

18

19

19

20

20

21

21

22

22

23

23  
24  
24  
25  
25  
0003  
01 COUNSEL AND OTHERS  
01 For the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service:  
02  
02 ERIKA NIEBAUER  
03 Assistant Regular Solicitor  
03 Office of Solicitor  
04 Pacific Southwest Region  
04 2800 Cottage Way  
05 Sacramento, California 95825  
05  
06 For the Sierra Club:  
06  
07 LARRY SILVER  
07  
08 For California Department of Fish and Game:  
08  
09 HAL THOMAS  
09 VIRGINIA CAHILL  
10 McDonough, Holland & Allen  
10 555 Capitol Mall, Suite 950  
11 Sacramento, California 95814  
11  
12 For the U.S. Forest Service:  
12  
13 JACK GIPSMAN  
13 Office of General Counsel  
14 U.S. Department of Agriculture  
14  
15 For the National Audubon Society and Mono Lake  
15 Committee:  
16  
16 BRUCE DODGE  
17 PATRICK FLINN  
17 Attorneys at Law  
18 755 Page Mill Road  
18 Palo Alto, California 94304  
19  
19  
20 For California Trout:  
20  
21 RICHARD ROOS-COLLINS  
21 CYNTHIA KOEHLER  
22 Attorneys at Law  
22 114 Sansome Street, Suite 1200  
23 San Francisco, California 94104  
23  
24  
24  
25  
25  
0004  
01 COUNSEL AND OTHERS  
01  
02 For the City of LA and LA DWP:

02  
03 THOMAS W. BIRMINGHAM  
03 JANET GOLDSMITH  
04 ADOLPH MOSKOVITZ  
04 Attorneys at Law  
04 Kronick, Moskovitz, Tiedemann & Girard  
05 400 Capitol Mall, 27th Floor  
06 Sacramento, California 95814  
06  
07 For State Lands Commission, Department of Parks and  
07 Recreation:  
08  
08 MARY SCOONOVER  
09 Assistant Attorney General  
09 1515 K Street  
10 Sacramento, California 95814  
10  
11 For Meter Water District of Southern California and  
11 LA MWD:  
12  
12 VICTOR GLEASON  
13 Attorney at Law  
13 1111 Sunset Boulevard  
14 Los Angeles, California 90050-0153  
14  
15 FRANK HASELTON  
15 Haselton Associates  
16  
16 JOHN ARCULARIUS  
17  
17  
18  
18  
19  
19  
20  
20  
21  
21  
22  
22  
23  
23  
24  
24  
25  
25

0005

I N D E X

	PAGE
01	
01	
02	PAGE
02	
03	
03	
04	9
04	14
05	19
05	20
06	25
06	26

07		
07	DR. SCOTT STINE	
08		
08	Direct Examination by Ms. Cahill	43
09	Cross Examination by Mr. Dodge	93
09	Cross Examination by Mr. Roos-Collins	120
10	Cross Examination by Mr. Birmingham	153
10	Cross Examination by Ms. Scoonover	218
11	Cross Examination by Mr. Haselton	228
11	Cross-examination by The Staff	235
12	Redirect Examination by Ms. Cahill	275
12	Recross Examination by Ms. Koehler	290
13	Recross Examination by Mr. Birmingham	295
13	Recross Examination by Ms. Scoonover	327
14	Recross Examination by The Staff	338
14	Recross-examination by The Board	342

15  
15  
16

E X H I B I T S

17		MARKED	REC'VD
17	DFG Exhibit Number 144	49	
18			
18	DFG Exhibit Number 145	58	
19			
19	DFG Exhibit Number 146	72	
20			
20	DFG Exhibit Number 148	83	
21			
21	DFG Exhibit Number 149	86	
22			
22	NAS-MLC Exhibit Number 1-AB		235
23			
23	DFG Exhibit Number 150	250	
24			
24	DFG Exhibit Number 151	250	

25  
0006

01 SACRAMENTO, CALIFORNIA  
02 MONDAY, DECEMBER 6TH, 1993, 8:45 A.M  
03 ---o0o---

04 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Ladies and Gentlemen,  
05 this hearing will come to order. This is a  
06 continuation of the hearing being conducted by the  
07 State Water Resources Control Board regarding the  
08 amendment to the city of Los Angeles' water rights  
09 licenses on streams that are tributary to Mono Lake.  
10 When last we left, those of us that were hardy  
11 souls were in the Great Mono Basin. We're all back  
12 here.

13 Mr. Roos-Collins, you don't appear remarkably  
14 different than you appeared at Mono Lake.

15 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Well, as Mr. Dodge said, I wear  
16 this all the time.

17 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Well, for those of you  
18 that don't understand that, that's your tough luck,  
19 because you didn't go to Mono Lake.

20 Okay. This morning, I think we have  
21 representatives from the Mono Lake Committee. Is that  
22 true?

23 MR. DODGE: Yes. Before we start with that  
24 Mr. Del Piero, I, just a couple of minutes ago, finally  
25 received a voice mail from Professor Winkler at  
0007  
01 Cornell. And he will be out here on the 15th of  
02 December.  
03 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Okay.  
04 MR. DODGE: I assume we'll be in our case then.  
05 But in the event that we're not, I would ask to take  
06 him out of order and put him on as a bird panel with  
07 David Schueffer.  
08 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Okay. Good enough.  
09 You'd make a note of that, Mr. Canaday, Mr. Herrera, so  
10 we can make sure we've got that on the schedule.  
11 MR. DODGE: We would now call Stacy Simmon as a  
12 witness. Stacy, if you would sit up there and be  
13 sworn?  
14 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Either one works. If  
15 you'd please stand raise your right hand. Do you  
16 promise to tell the truth during the course of this  
17 proceeding?  
18 MS. SIMMON: I do.  
19 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Excuse me, Mr. Del Piero. Before  
20 we begin with the testimony of Miss Simmon --  
21 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Good morning,  
22 Mr. Birmingham.  
23 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Good morning. I have a  
24 procedural question. The Department of Water and Power  
25 has some objections to some of the testimony of  
0008  
01 Miss Simmon, the written testimony. It contains  
02 opinions which we contend are -- Miss Simmon is not  
03 qualified to express.  
04 To the extent that Miss Simmon is going to provide  
05 evidence on canoeing at Mono Lake and past activities  
06 of the Mono Lake Foundation, we have no objection. But  
07 to the extent that she expresses opinions concerning  
08 the qualitative changes that will occur to the canoeing  
09 experience at Mono Lake if the elevation of the lake is  
10 raised to 6390, we do object, because we don't believe  
11 she's qualified to express those opinions.  
12 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Dodge?  
13 MR. DODGE: Well, we certainly believe that based  
14 on her history of leading canoe trips at Mono Lake and  
15 getting the reactions of the visitors, she's qualified  
16 to give the opinions that are set out in her  
17 declaration.  
18 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham, are  
19 you asking to object now or later?  
20 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I'm asking whether I should  
21 object now or later.  
22 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I think you should  
23 object now.  
24 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I will object.  
25 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'm going to overrule  
0009  
01 the objection. But I'm going to note that the witness  
02 is an individual who conducts canoeing trips of Mono  
03 Lake. Her expertise is in taking individuals on those  
04 trips, and who may not necessarily have a significant

05 amount of expertise in terms of the particular  
06 hydrology of the lake.

07 So although the evidence will be admitted, it will  
08 be admitted, and this issue will go basically to the  
09 weight of the evidence. Although she is, in fact, an  
10 individual who conducts tours of Mono Lake by canoe,  
11 and obviously is capable of judging depths,  
12 nonetheless, she is not a technical expert in terms of  
13 lake levels.

14 And so from that standpoint, I'll allow the  
15 evidence, and her testimony to be admitted into the  
16 record.

17 Mr. Dodge?

18 MR. DODGE: Good morning.

19 MS. SIMMON: Good morning.

20 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. DODGE

21 Q I'd like you to pull out your written testimony,  
22 which is National Audubon Society and Mono Lake  
23 Committee, Exhibit 1-R.

24 Do you have that in front of you?

25 A Yes.

0010

01 Q And will you -- is that a correct version of your  
02 written testimony?

03 A Um-hum.

04 Q And do you have any changes to make in it?

05 A No.

06 Q Could you summarize for the Board your written  
07 testimony?

08 A This past summer I worked for the Mono Lake  
09 Foundation, which is a non-profit foundation dedicated  
10 to fostering understanding and preservation of the  
11 ecological, geological, cultural and esthetic resources  
12 of the Mono Basin.

13 Part of what the Mono Lake Foundation does,  
14 besides research is -- and other educational programs,  
15 is sponsor the canoe tours of Mono Lake, which occur --  
16 have occurred for the past five summers, every weekend,  
17 six tours a weekend, and then occasional tours during  
18 the week to accommodate school groups and programs like  
19 that.

20 Generally, we take out -- our maximum has been  
21 about 120 people per weekend, and the tours operate  
22 from June, mid-June, until the end of September. This  
23 past summer, we took out over a thousand people on the  
24 weekends, and then quite a substantial amount more  
25 during the week, which we don't have as accurate

0011

01 records of. Most of those were school groups.

02 We have recently, this year, we were featured in  
03 Paddler Magazine. And we've been in Sunset and on  
04 many local newspapers in the Mono Basin, talking about  
05 canoeing on the lake and our canoe program.

06 One of the -- the feature that makes the canoe  
07 tour different from any other way of viewing the lake  
08 is that you're getting a water based experience of Mono  
09 Lake. You're seeing Tufa, underwater Tufa forming, and  
10 the stages of the alkali fly under water, which you  
11 can't always get such a good look at from the shore.

12 So that has become the main topic of interest for

13 people, particularly people who do the walking tours  
14 relish the canoeing tour. They're seeing these aspects  
15 that are not available to them from the shore. We --  
16 where we go in the canoes is dependent on where there's  
17 water, where it's deep enough.

18 In the year -- not since I've been running the  
19 canoe program, but since I've been canoeing on the  
20 lake, we've had to limit where we go, because it's  
21 become too shallow. We hit bottom. We've bottomed  
22 out, particularly that peninsula right on South Tufa  
23 where that Tufa island has become a peninsula.

24 When the lake is higher, there's more surface area  
25 for canoeing and more access, more tufa for people to  
0012 see from the lake. There's also more water-based tufa  
01 which is, at least speaking just for the canoe tour,  
02 what people are interested in seeing.

03 The water-based tufa, looking down, seeing it  
04 underwater, contrasting that to the part above water is  
05 very interesting. Also seeing that tufa reflected in  
06 the water seems to be a popular phenomenon for  
07 photography, people like that.

08 And then, of course, viewing the submerged tufa,  
09 and tufa actually forming right underneath their boat  
10 is very popular.

11 Basically, the higher the lake level for canoeing  
12 to a certain point, the more valuable the experience is  
13 canoeing, because it is a water-based activity, the  
14 more water, the more access.

15 And that's -- basically, I have some photos that  
16 just show people canoeing out -- this is South Tufa.  
17 We leave from Navy beach and canoe through the South  
18 Tufa Grove. This is South tufa. There are three  
19 boats. We usually take six.

20 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Excuse me, Mr. Del Piero. I  
21 wonder if the witness could be asked to identify the  
22 exhibit to which she's referring?

23 MS. SIMMON: I'm sorry. It's NAS and MLC 45.

24 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Thank you very much,

0013 01 Mr. Del Piero.

02 MS. SIMMON: And NAS-MLC 46 is visitors viewing  
03 submerged tufa. You can see how clear the water is  
04 here, and you really, especially on a particularly  
05 clear day, can see quite a bit of tufa underwater from  
06 the canoe.

07 And finally, NAS-MLC 47 just gives a general idea  
08 of the setting in which the canoe tours take place; the  
09 overall lake, the Sierras to the west, and of course,  
10 that's Paoha in the center.

11 MR. DODGE: Okay. Thank you, Ms. Simmon.

12 Mr. Chairman, the record should reflect that on  
13 Saturday, I understand that Ms. Simmon took the Law  
14 School Aptitude Test, and that that's what it's  
15 called.

16 MS. SIMMON: Admissions.

17 MR. DODGE: So that after the cross-examination  
18 that's coming up, you may wish to reconsider your  
19 chosen field.

20 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much,

21 Mr. Dodge. Mr. Birmingham?  
22 MR. BIRMINGHAM: At this time, Mr. Del Piero, I'd  
23 like to make an application.  
24 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Her future is in your  
25 hands, Mr. Birmingham.

0014

01 MR. BIRMINGHAM: The first question, Miss Simmon,  
02 that I had intended on asking you is: Isn't it true  
03 that you took the LSAT on Saturday? And then I was  
04 going to move to strike all the testimony on the  
05 grounds that you lacked the capacity. Anyone that  
06 would take the LSAT is probably not qualified to  
07 testify anywhere.

08 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. BIRMINGHAM

09 Q From your testimony, I take it you worked one  
10 summer at Mono Lake; is that correct?

11 A No. Actually, on the canoe program, one summer.  
12 I've worked two summers at Mono Lake.

13 Q What is the Mono Lake Foundation?

14 A It's -- it's a foundation. It's a non-profit  
15 foundation with tax-exempt status from the IRS which  
16 gives grants to educational programs and research in  
17 the Mono Basin.

18 Q Is there any relationship between Mono Lake  
19 Foundation and the Mono Lake Committee?

20 A In that the Mono Lake -- yes, there is.

21 Q What is that relationship?

22 A The Mono Lake Foundation gives grants to programs  
23 if they are educational or research oriented to the  
24 Mono Lake Committee, and -- well, for instance, my --  
25 basically, that's the connection.

0015

01 Q Now, paragraph one of your testimony says that the  
02 Mono Lake Foundation supports litigation.

03 Does the foundation support the committee's  
04 litigation efforts?

05 A Not financially, as far as I know.

06 Q Isn't it correct that the canoeing -- the canoeing  
07 trips that are available to the public at the Mono  
08 Basin are the only recreational activity at the lake  
09 for which there is a charge?

10 A Yes.

11 Q And the charge is ten dollars per adult and five  
12 dollars per child; is that correct?

13 A Um-hum.

14 Q And does the foundation have adequate capacity to  
15 serve, or does it have adequate resources to satisfy  
16 the complete demand for canoeing?

17 A No.

18 Q Are there any entities other than the foundation  
19 that offer canoeing at the lake?

20 A It's open to private canoers.

21 Q But the only commercial activity is that offered  
22 by the foundation?

23 A If you can call it commercial, yeah.

24 Q I'm not suggesting it's being done for profit.

25 A Right.

0016

01 Q But it is a commercial operation?

02 A Um-hum.

03 Q Could you answer affirmatively by saying yes, or  
04 negatively by saying no? The reporter has --  
05 A Yes. Yes. And I might add that our limiting  
06 factor is, this past summer was personnel. We hadn't  
07 hired enough people to accommodate.  
08 Q Your testimony indicates that you had to turn away  
09 about 20 people per week because you could not  
10 accommodate them; is that correct?  
11 A Yeah.  
12 Q Now, if all of the tufa were water-based, isn't it  
13 correct that access to the tufa would be limited to  
14 those individuals who could take a canoe trip?  
15 A If all of the tufa were covered?  
16 Q If the tufa were covered as described in your  
17 testimony, isn't it correct that access to tufa would  
18 be limited?  
19 A Yes, to those tufa covered, yes.  
20 Q And isn't it correct that families that couldn't  
21 afford to pay the \$30 for a family of five to go  
22 canoeing would be denied access to the tufa?  
23 A We give complementary tours to any one who cannot  
24 afford it.  
25 Q So if someone walks up and says, "I cannot afford  
0017 to pay the fee," it's complementary?  
01 A Yes, that's what we've done.  
02 Q Is land-based tufa photogenic?  
03 A Yes.  
04 Q In fact land-based tufa is one of the features of  
05 the lake that is frequently photographed by the general  
06 public; isn't that correct?  
07 A Yes.  
08 Q And sand tufa, is sand tufa an attraction at the  
09 lake that draws the public?  
10 A It's hard to access. And I have not found that  
11 many people actually find it. And certainly not to the  
12 extent that they go to South Tufa.  
13 Q Those people that find the sand tufa --  
14 A Yes.  
15 Q -- are they interested by the sand tufa?  
16 A Yes.  
17 Q And do -- have they expressed to you their  
18 feelings about the sand tufa?  
19 A Not in my capacity with the canoe program, no.  
20 Q Generally, have you heard people talk about the  
21 sand tufa?  
22 A When I have done walking tours, yes. They've  
23 enjoyed seeing the sand tufa.  
24 Q Sand tufa is one of the more unique features at  
0018 the lake; isn't that right?  
01 A Yes.  
02 Q You're not aware of any other lake in the Western  
03 United States where there is sand tufa?  
04 A No.  
05 Q Your testimony says that the canoeing experience  
06 would be enhanced, because I understand from reading  
07 the Draft Environmental Impact Report that there would  
08 be more phalaropes visible to visitors.  
09 If the Draft Environmental Impact Report is  
10

11 erroneous in that conclusion, that there would be no  
12 more phalaropes visible --  
13 A There would be more?  
14 Q There would be no more phalaropes visible, based  
15 on the lake level, would that change your opinion?  
16 A If there would not be phalaropes, then yes, that  
17 would be one less thing that people could see, yes.  
18 Q Generally, the people that have expressed their  
19 opinion to you about canoeing at the lake, have they  
20 said that it was a satisfying experience?  
21 A Yes.  
22 Q And in fact, the article, Mono Lake Exhibit 44,  
23 National Audubon Society and Mono Lake Committee  
24 Exhibit 44, talks about the very pleasant experience  
25 that an individual can have canoeing at Mono Lake;  
0019  
01 isn't that correct?  
02 A Um-hum. That's correct.  
03 Q When was this article written?  
04 A '93.  
05 Q And the elevation at Mono Lake in 1993 was 6375  
06 feet; is that correct?  
07 A Um-hum.  
08 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I have no further questions,  
09 Mr. Del Piero.  
10 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much,  
11 Mr. Birmingham.  
12 Good morning, Ms. Cahill.  
13 MS. CAHILL: Good morning. The Department of Fish  
14 and Game has no questions for this witness.  
15 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much.  
16 Mr. Roos-Collins?  
17 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Good morning, Miss Simmon.  
18 MS. SIMMON: Good morning.  
19 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. ROOS-COLLINS  
20 Q Richard Roos-Collins, attorney for California  
21 Trout.  
22 Have you ever canoed at Rush Creek?  
23 A No.  
24 Q Thank you very much.  
25 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: No more questions.  
0020  
01 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much.  
02 Good morning, Ms. Scoonover.  
03 MS. SCOONOVER: Good morning, Mr. Del Piero.  
04 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: We missed the presence  
05 of you and your colleague at Mono Lake. Although the  
06 representative for the department did a very good job.  
07 We aren't going to be able to make any comments about  
08 your attire, because you obviously weren't there.  
09 MS. SCOONOVER: Thank you.  
10 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Do you have any  
11 questions?  
12 MS. SCOONOVER: I have no questions for this  
13 witness.  
14 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: No questions? Good  
15 enough. I'm sorry. Is there any one else?  
16 Mr. Frink?  
17 MR. FRINK: Amazing how that happens.  
18 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Monday morning.

19 Started at 5:30.

20 MR. FRINK: Good morning, Mr. Del Piero.

21 CROSS EXAMINATION BY THE STAFF

22 Q BY MR. FRINK Ms. Simmon, have you seen the  
23 elevation markers in the South Tufa Grove which show  
24 where the water level of the lake would be at various  
25 locations along the shore?

0021

01 A Yes, I have.

02 Q And you mentioned also that you used to give  
03 walking tours of Mono Lake?

04 A Um-hum.

05 Q Was that in the area of the tufa groves?

06 A Um-hum.

07 Q So you've experienced viewing the tufa both from  
08 land and from the water?

09 A Um-hum.

10 Q It appeared that some of Mr. Birmingham's  
11 questions seemed to be getting at the issue of a trade  
12 off in visibility of the tufa as the water level either  
13 rises or declines.

14 I was wondering from your experience in the area,  
15 do you have a personal opinion as to what water level  
16 you believe would be most desirable solely from the  
17 standpoint of recreational use and esthetics?

18 A As for a specific level, no, no numbers. But I do  
19 believe that a raising of the level -- covering a lot  
20 of the area -- you have just stretches of tufa there at  
21 South Tufa Grove that's beached. And I believe that  
22 covering quite a bit of that and having that be  
23 water-based, so that when you're walking along the  
24 shore on South Tufa, you're seeing islands of tufa, and  
25 you're seeing some on the shore.

0022

01 And then you're also seeing a background there of  
02 water-based tufa island, which is a better visual  
03 picture, would be. And I think that for canoeing, it's  
04 not questionable that it would be better. There would  
05 be absolutely more access, and there would be more area  
06 for canoeing.

07 Q Have you observed the location of the elevation  
08 marker that I believe is designated as being 6410 feet  
09 above sea level?

10 A Yes.

11 Q How would it affect the visual recreational  
12 experience if the water level of Mono Lake reached that  
13 height, in your opinion?

14 A 6410?

15 MR. DODGE: Objection. Ambiguous as to place.

16 MS. SIMMON: Yeah, I was going to say it's  
17 difficult to tell.

18 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: When he does that, I  
19 have to say something.

20 I'm going to sustain the objection. So,  
21 Mr. Frink, you want to rephrase it so as to identify  
22 where you're asking about the lake?

23 Q BY MR. FRINK: In the area of the South Tufa Grove,  
24 to start with, how do you believe it would affect the  
25 visual and recreational experience at Mono Lake if the

0023

01 water elevation would reach the level of 6410 feet  
02 above sea level?  
03 A It's so hard to speculate. That would cover quite  
04 a bit of the tufa. And it certainly, I don't think,  
05 would adversely affect canoeing. In terms of walking,  
06 it might.  
07 MR. FRINK: I have no other questions. Thank you.  
08 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Smith?  
09 MR. SMITH: I had just one question.  
10 Q BY MR. SMITH: Do you have Mono Lake Committee --  
11 National Audubon Society-Mono Lake Committee Exhibits  
12 32 -- pictures 32 and 33 in front of you?  
13 A No. I don't.  
14 Q Could I just show you these, please?  
15 MR. SMITH: I'm hoping everyone has these two  
16 figures.  
17 MR. CANADAY: Which ones, Hugh?  
18 MR. SMITH: 32 and 33.  
19 Q BY MR. SMITH: I'd like to ask if it's your testimony  
20 that this -- I'm pointing here to National Audubon  
21 Society-Mono Lake Committee number 32, which is  
22 approximately 6389.  
23 Are you saying that this level of water would  
24 enhance -- would enhance the visual experience? Is  
25 that when you're --

0024

01 A Yes.  
02 Q In comparison to what it is approximately today on  
03 National Audubon Society Mono Lake Committee 33, which  
04 is approximately 6375?  
05 A Um-hum. In fact, that's what I was referring to  
06 in NAS-MLC 33, is the plain of rabbit brush there, the  
07 exposed alkali plain there, which I don't think is  
08 particularly visually appealing.  
09 Q So you're saying that Exhibit 32 is a level of  
10 about '89. 6389 would be better?  
11 A Yeah.  
12 Q Okay. Thank you. That's all.  
13 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Herrera?  
14 MR. HERRERA: I have no questions.  
15 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Canaday.  
16 Q BY MR. CANADAY Ms. Simmon, you testified that this  
17 past summer you took about a thousand individuals out  
18 on the lake?  
19 A Yes.  
20 Q And this is the only summer that you've actually  
21 participated in the canoe trips?  
22 A Um-hum.  
23 Q Is a thousand people about, based on what you know  
24 of previous seasons, is that equal to or greater than  
25 what's happened in the past?

0025

01 A I believe it's greater. We hired -- we hired  
02 extra people, more than we've ever hired, this summer.  
03 And they still weren't adequate. In the past, they had  
04 fewer.  
05 Q You mentioned that you took school groups out on  
06 tour; is that correct?  
07 A Um-hum.  
08 Q Were any of those schools from the L.A. Basin

09 area?  
10 A Yeah. Well, different groups. Not school  
11 groups. Other youth groups from the L.A. Basin.  
12 Q But youth groups from Los Angeles?  
13 A Um-hum.  
14 Q Thank you.  
15 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Dodge, redirect?  
16 REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. DODGE  
17 Q Now, these tours started at Navy Beach and went  
18 around the South Tufa Grove, correct?  
19 A Um-hum. Yes.  
20 Q Is there any reason why, at higher lake  
21 elevations, for example, you couldn't do canoe tours  
22 from say, the county park tufa grove?  
23 A No, there's no reason.  
24 Q How about the Wilson Creek Grove?  
25 A We could do that, too. No. You could do that.

0026  
01 Q Based on your background, do you have any  
02 understanding as to what the canoeing experience would  
03 be at the county park grove, say at lake elevation 6400  
04 feet?  
05 A It would be canoeing around submerged and  
06 water-based tufa, which is what I've previously stated  
07 is attractive to people and the biggest draw. So I  
08 think it would be enjoyable. It would be popular.  
09 Q I'm going to show you National Audubon Society and  
10 Mono Lake Committee Exhibit 25, which I'll represent to  
11 you is a photograph from Israel Russel in the 1800s  
12 with -- I want you to assume that Mono Lake is about  
13 6411, and that's at the Wilson Creek Grove.  
14 Do you have that exhibit in front of you?  
15 A Yes.  
16 Q Now, what you see on Exhibit 25, in your opinion,  
17 would that be an attractive vista for canoeing?  
18 A Yes.  
19 Q That's all I have. Thank you.  
20 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much.  
21 Recross, Mr. Birmingham?  
22 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Thank you very much.  
23 RECROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. BIRMINGHAM  
24 Q You just said that, in response to a question by  
25 Mr. Dodge, that the water-based tufa is the biggest  
0027  
01 draw.  
02 You don't have any empirical data to support that,  
03 do you?  
04 A Just what people tell me.  
05 Q And the biggest draw compared to what? You don't  
06 know?  
07 A I would rather change that to a figure of  
08 speech. It was a big draw.  
09 Q It's a big draw.  
10 A It's a big draw.  
11 Q But you can't say it's the biggest draw, because  
12 you don't know what brings people to the lake?  
13 A The alkali flies and the shrimp and the birds are  
14 also a draw.  
15 Q Let's talk about the photographs that are  
16 submitted. Do you have copies of them in front of

17 you? You do.  
18 First, let's examine a photograph -- that's been  
19 introduced into evidence -- excuse me, identified, as  
20 National Audubon Society and Mono Lake Committee 45.  
21 A Um-hum.  
22 Q This indicates that it's a photograph that was  
23 taken in 1991; is that correct?  
24 A Yes.  
25 Q Now, the photograph appears to depict three canoes  
0028  
01 being propelled through the water by individuals  
02 paddling; is that correct?  
03 A Um-hum.  
04 Q And the canoes are paddling towards some  
05 water-based tufa?  
06 A Um-hum.  
07 Q Now is that the kind of valuable experience that  
08 you described in terms of canoeing at the lake?  
09 A Is which?  
10 Q Does the photograph that's been marked as NAS and  
11 MLC 45 depict the kind of valuable canoeing experience  
12 that you've described at the lake?  
13 A Yes.  
14 Q Now, at NLC -- I'm sorry NAS and MLC 46 shows  
15 canoeists viewing the lake in 1989.  
16 A Um-hum.  
17 Q And it appears that the canoeists -- in your  
18 testimony you say that the canoeists are looking down  
19 into the water at the formation of new tufa; is that  
20 correct?  
21 A No. I believe in this one they're just looking at  
22 underwater tufa.  
23 Q I see.  
24 A I'm not sure that any tufa's forming here.  
25 Q And that's the kind of experience that you've  
0029  
01 described as being enjoyable to the people who take the  
02 canoeing trips?  
03 A Yes.  
04 Q Now, what was the level of Mono Lake in 1991, do  
05 you know?  
06 A 6375.  
07 Q And what was it in 1989?  
08 A I don't know.  
09 Q Let's talk in terms of the specifics about this  
10 article that was submitted, NAS and MLC 44, the article  
11 from the publication Paddler. On page 98 of the  
12 article, which is the first page of the article; is  
13 that correct?  
14 A Um-hum.  
15 Q That's the article on canoeing California's Mono  
16 Lake?  
17 A Yes.  
18 MR. DODGE: Mr. Chairman, can I raise a point of  
19 order. I don't -- with this witness it doesn't  
20 particularly bother me, but it's disconcerting to me  
21 that Mr. Birmingham asked her a bunch of questions that  
22 were beyond the scope of the direct examination, or any  
23 of the cross, because as you know, once this round is  
24 finished, I don't get another shot.

25 And I think it's important that if some witness is  
0030

01 going to cross-examine my witness on a particular  
02 topic, that it be done in the first round, so I have a  
03 chance to ask questions in my redirect.

04 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham?

05 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Well, Mr. Del Piero, I don't  
06 think Mr. Dodge is objecting at this point, he's just  
07 raising a point of order.

08 But I would note that throughout our presentation  
09 of our case there were many times when attorneys asked  
10 questions that went well beyond the scope of any other  
11 cross or redirect.

12 Further, in this particular situation, I would  
13 note that, in fact, Mr. Smith asked specific questions  
14 about the photographs, which I've been examining this  
15 witness on.

16 And so my questions do relate to the subject that  
17 was specifically asked of the witness.

18 MR. DODGE: That's why I waited and didn't talk  
19 about any kind of paddler, which I'm quite sure no one  
20 asked her about.

21 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I'm going to ask only about the  
22 photographs that are the subject -- the photographs  
23 that are contained in the --

24 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: The issue's been  
25 raised, Mr. Dodge, and been noted. Mr. Birmingham,

0031  
01 proceed.

02 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Thank you.

03 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: There are photographs that are  
04 contained in this publication; is that correct?

05 A Yes.

06 Q Do you know when those photographs were taken?

07 A Actually, this one --

08 Q The one on page 98?

09 A Yeah. That's the peninsula that I was talking  
10 about with Mr. Dodge that the canoe program used to go  
11 around through there. And that formed the summer of  
12 91, so this photograph is between 91 and 93, the  
13 only -- in that time has that peninsula been in  
14 existence.

15 Q What is the depth of water that is required for a  
16 canoe to go through?

17 A It depends if there's tufa there or not. If  
18 there's no tufa, a couple of inches, though people  
19 dislike that.

20 Q If the level of Mono Lake were raised -- this was  
21 at 6375, this photograph on page 98; is that correct?

22 A Most likely, I don't know.

23 Q If the level of Mono Lake were raised two feet  
24 above the level that's depicted in this photograph,  
25 there would be plenty of water for people to canoe

0032  
01 around that peninsula; is that right?

02 A Yes.

03 Q And the photograph that's contained on page 99, do  
04 you know when that photograph was taken?

05 A No, I don't.

06 Q Do you know approximately from your experience

07 what level of lake is depicted in that photograph?  
08 A No. I don't even know what tufa that is.  
09 Q Are there tufa -- at the existing level of the  
10 lake, are there tufa that are water-based that are  
11 similar to the tufa depicted in this photograph?  
12 A Yes.  
13 Q Thank you. I have no further questions.  
14 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much.  
15 Ms. Cahill?  
16 MS. CAHILL: No questions.  
17 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Roos-Collins?  
18 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: No further questions.  
19 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Miss Scoonover?  
20 MS. SCOONOVER: I have no questions.  
21 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Frink?  
22 MR. FRINK: No questions.  
23 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Smith? Mr.  
24 Herrera?  
25 MR. SMITH: I have no questions.

0033

01 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: You want to make an  
02 offer, Mr. Dodge?  
03 MR. DODGE: Pardon me?  
04 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Do you want to make an  
05 offer?  
06 MR. DODGE: Yes. I'd like to offer into evidence  
07 National Audubon Society and Mono Lake Committee  
08 Exhibit 1-R, and the numbered exhibits that are  
09 referred to therein.  
10 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Any objections?  
11 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Only the objection I expressed  
12 earlier.  
13 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Canaday?  
14 MR. CANADAY: Mr. Dodge, if you could specifically  
15 identify the exhibits noted therein so that we can be  
16 sure they be marked, please?  
17 MR. SMITH: Could I make a point of order? Just a  
18 request? Could we not wait until the very end to  
19 accept all of the Committee's -- National Audubon  
20 Society's-Mono Lake Committee --  
21 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: That's what I did, Los  
22 Angeles, and it worked out well that way. If you don't  
23 have any objections, Mr. Dodge, rather than having a  
24 whole lot of problems, I'll do it that way.  
25 Which would you prefer?

0034

01 MR. DODGE: I would prefer to offer the testimony  
02 into evidence while I still have the witness in the  
03 room, in case there's some problem.  
04 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'm hearing no  
05 objections from any one. I'm not going to ask again.  
06 Do you have them there? Let's get this out of the way,  
07 because she's not going to be back, right?  
08 MR. DODGE: Right.  
09 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: You want to identify  
10 the exhibits?  
11 MR. DODGE: 1-R, 44, 45, is 46 in there? I'm not  
12 finding it. 46 and 47. Is that it?  
13 MS. SIMMON: Yes, that's it.  
14 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Any objections? It

15 will be so ordered. Thank you very much.  
16 Thank you very much for your time. We appreciate  
17 it.  
18 MS. SIMMON: Thank you.  
19 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I hope things turn out  
20 well in terms of test results.  
21 MS. SIMMON: Six weeks.  
22 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Mr. Del Piero, while we're getting  
23 the next witness, you didn't identify what a good  
24 result would be.  
25 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham, I'm

0035

01 old, I don't know what a good result is any more. 15  
02 years ago I could have told you, but not now.  
03 Good morning, Ms. Cahill.  
04 MS. CAHILL: Good morning, Mr. Del Piero and Mr.  
05 Brown.  
06 MR. BROWN: Good morning.  
07 MS. CAHILL: A long time ago in a galaxy far, far  
08 away -- perhaps it wasn't as long as it seems. It was  
09 only early October that the Department of Fish and Game  
10 filed its opening statement in this case.  
11 I would request the Board to go back and reread  
12 that as we proceed. It's a road map to what we'll be  
13 putting on today.  
14 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I woke up to John  
15 Williams on the radio this morning.  
16 MS. CAHILL: I was attempting to save a bit of  
17 time by putting in some of the Elden Vestal materials  
18 last week. And unfortunately, I seem to have used an  
19 exhibit number that had already been used. And I think  
20 I need to revisit -- revisit those exhibits.  
21 What I'm going to do is leave the four exhibits  
22 that I presented last week with those numbers, and then  
23 ultimately renumber an earlier exhibit that had been  
24 named prior as 131.  
25 So the four we put in last week will keep the

0036

01 numbers 137, 38, 39, and 40. And I have brought today  
02 exhibits to the Elden Vestal deposition, which I will  
03 now number as DFG Exhibit 141 and again, would seek to  
04 present as exhibits by reference.  
05 And I was wondering whether perhaps we wanted to  
06 number the actual video tapes of Mr. Vestal's  
07 videotaped deposition.  
08 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I think that's  
09 probably appropriate.  
10 MS. CAHILL: And there are two volumes.  
11 Mr. Smith, would you prefer a separate number on  
12 each volume of the Elden Vestal videotape?  
13 MR. SMITH: No. A and B would be better.  
14 MS. CAHILL: So we will make this 142-A and 142-B,  
15 will be the videotape of the Elden Vestal testimony.  
16 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Excuse me, Mr. Del Piero?  
17 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham?  
18 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I have no objection to what  
19 Ms. Cahill is offering at this point, except I would  
20 note that many of the exhibits to Mr. Vestal's  
21 deposition, copies of the exhibits that we have, are  
22 not legible.

23 And I would request that if we are going to  
24 introduce the exhibits as -- to the deposition as  
25 exhibits by reference, then I be given an opportunity  
0037  
01 to get additional copies from Ms. Cahill so that the  
02 copies I have are legible.  
03 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Have you notified the  
04 Department of Fish and Game that the exhibits are not  
05 legible?  
06 MR. BIRMINGHAM: No, because they were not the  
07 party that originally called Mr. Vestal to be deposed.  
08 This was several years ago.  
09 MS. CAHILL: Quite honestly, Mr. Birmingham is  
10 correct. These were provided to me by Mr.  
11 Roos-Collins, and many of the ones are illegible. I  
12 don't know who has the originals.  
13 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Roos-Collins?  
14 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: The exhibits which Ms. Cahill  
15 is offering were originally submitted by the Mono Lake  
16 Committee and the National Audubon Society in the Mono  
17 Lake cases.  
18 We are able to obtain the originals out of those  
19 exhibits on the basis of Mr. Birmingham's request from  
20 Mr. Vestal himself. He will produce those.  
21 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Did you receive these  
22 copies during the course of the litigation in the  
23 El Dorado Superior Court?  
24 MR. BIRMINGHAM: We received them as part of the  
25 discovery in that process, yes.  
0038  
01 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Are the copies that  
02 you received as part of that discovery legible, no?  
03 MR. BIRMINGHAM: No, some of them are not.  
04 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Have you made a list  
05 of those documents that you believe to be illegible at  
06 this point?  
07 MR. BIRMINGHAM: No, I have not. And all I'm  
08 requesting is an opportunity to make such a list. And  
09 then make the request of Mr. Roos-Collins. Then  
10 perhaps actually replace those that are being submitted  
11 today. Because if the copies that are being submitted  
12 today are not legible, then it's not going to be of  
13 much help to the Board.  
14 MS. CAHILL: I agree.  
15 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Roos-Collins?  
16 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: The copies which Ms. Cahill is  
17 offering are exact copies of the exhibits introduced in  
18 1990. Many of them are illegible. If it would assist  
19 the Board, we could provide better copies of any of  
20 those exhibits to you as well.  
21 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Okay. Look,  
22 Mr. Birmingham, I understand your concern. What I'm  
23 going to do is, I'm going to ask my staff to go through  
24 the exhibits and attempt to determine if, in fact, the  
25 copies that are being introduced to the Board are the  
0039  
01 best that we can get from the originals. I'll ask them  
02 to take a look at it.  
03 I would suggest both Mr. Birmingham,  
04 Mr. Roos-Collins, Ms. Cahill, if you'd get together

05 with Mr. Canaday and attempt to identify those  
06 documents that you believe to be appropriate to a  
07 second effort at reproduction. Then we'll see what we  
08 can do in terms of trying to facilitate that.

09 I'm not going to put the responsibility on the  
10 back of Mr. Roos-Collins, and at this point, one,  
11 because I don't know that he's got access to better  
12 copies than anyone else has. Two, because everybody  
13 appears to have had the opportunity to try to get  
14 better copies of this for the last two or three years.  
15 But if it's at all possible to get better copies, then  
16 we will try to facilitate that process. Okay.

17 Mr. Canaday, you can arrange to meet with those  
18 folks afterwards.

19 MR. CANADAY: Okay.

20 MS. CAHILL: During the deposition of Mr. Vestal,  
21 he indicated there were some minor corrections that  
22 should be made to his testimony, mostly in terms of  
23 correcting exhibit numbers. And I believe Mr.  
24 Roos-Collins has brought corrected testimony.

25 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Fine.

0040

01 Mr. Roos-Collins, if you'd be kind enough to  
02 distribute those now, so that all parties have them.

03 MR. SMITH: While he's doing that, Ms. Cahill,  
04 could I inquire about that 137?

05 MS. CAHILL: The next number in order would be  
06 143. And that will be the report of Sanitary  
07 Investigation of the Tributaries and Mountain Streams  
08 Emptying into the Owens River. It had previously been  
09 identified for identification only as Exhibit 137, but  
10 we would now make it 143.

11 Mr. Del Piero, this is the report that you thought  
12 you'd heard the last of. And now, I believe you have.

13 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you.

14 MS. CAHILL: As its next witness, the Department  
15 of Fish and Game calls Doctor Scott Stine. And Dr.  
16 Stine is also appearing today on behalf of the Mono  
17 Lake committee and National Audubon Society as a joint  
18 witness.

19 Good morning, Dr. Stine.

20 DR. STINE: Good morning, Ms. Cahill.

21 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Ms. Cahill? Excuse  
22 me, Mr. Birmingham. Dr. Stine's not been sworn. I  
23 don't know if there are other witnesses here today. I  
24 don't know if there are other witnesses --

25 MS. CAHILL: Mr. Wong is also here and can be

0041

01 sworn.

02 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Those individuals  
03 intending to present testimony today, if you'd please  
04 rise and raise your right hand and respond  
05 affirmatively.

06 Do you promise to tell the truth during the course  
07 of this proceeding?

08 DR. STINE: I do.

09 MR. WONG: I do.

10 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Please be seated.

11 Mr. Birmingham?

12 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Ms. Cahill just stated that

13 Dr. Stine was being called on behalf of the Department  
14 of Fish and Game and Mono Lake Committee National  
15 Audubon Society and Cal Trout. It was my  
16 understanding --  
17 MS. CAHILL: I did not say Cal Trout.  
18 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I don't believe  
19 that --  
20 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Excuse me. Not Cal Trout. It's  
21 my understanding that Dr. Stine's testimony this  
22 morning is going to be limited to his testimony on  
23 historical conditions that benefited the fisheries; is  
24 that correct?  
25 MS. CAHILL: That is correct. Dr. Stine submitted  
0042  
01 separate testimonies on different topics. And it  
02 seemed most efficient to address each topic when it  
03 came up in terms of the overall presentation.  
04 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: That's fine. Because  
05 Dr. Stine's submitted comments and testimony on a  
06 number of issues, it's appropriate for all parties  
07 involved here not to wander off the path that's been  
08 laid out here in terms of the issues that are being  
09 addressed at a particular time in terms of his  
10 testimony. Okay? So -- and I will be conscious of  
11 that. So everybody knows on both sides.  
12 Please proceed.  
13 Mr. Canaday, do you have comments?  
14 MR. CANADAY: Yes. In the submittal of  
15 Mr. Stine's testimony by the Mono Lake Committee, we  
16 had somewhat of a numbering confusion, whether it was  
17 Mono Lake or National Audubon Society-Mono Lake  
18 Committee W-1, or just 1-W. Can we get that corrected  
19 for the record?  
20 MS. CAHILL: Dr. Stine, let me show you NAS-MLC  
21 Exhibit 1-W.  
22 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Did I get a copy of  
23 the corrections? Pardon me for -- did I get a copy of  
24 the corrections? Thank you.  
25 MR. DODGE: I think I can clarify that,  
0043  
01 Mr. Chairman.  
02 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Dodge?  
03 MR. DODGE: Excuse me. I believe that W-1 is  
04 testimony by Dr. Stine regarding various visual --  
05 various photographs. And 1-W is what we're here about  
06 this morning.  
07 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Okay. Is that  
08 satisfactory? Good. Ms. Cahill?  
09 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MS. CAHILL  
10 Q Dr. Stine, do you have any corrections -- is  
11 NAS-MLC Exhibit 1-W a copy of your testimony?  
12 A BY DR. STINE: Yes, it is.  
13 Q And do you have any corrections you wish to make  
14 in that testimony?  
15 A Three minor corrections. The first on page four.  
16 And on page four, the bottom of the second full  
17 paragraph, the last phrase there is, "NAS and MLS,"  
18 which should be C, "182." The thing should read, "NAS  
19 and MLC dash 209." Somehow there was some numbering  
20 confusion there.

21 The second minor point here, and I won't bother to  
22 point out the typos, embarrassingly, but there are  
23 several of those as well. But on page six, the last  
24 paragraph on page six, I would say, let's see, third  
25 line from the bottom reads, "of this incision, the bed

0044

01 of," and there please add, "the active channel in the  
02 bottom lands today is dominated by cobbles."

03 And on page eight, under number five, that's a  
04 typo, the last word of the third line in the second  
05 full paragraph under number five there, third line  
06 down, last phrase should be, "300 percent" not 200  
07 percent. And I referred to 300 percent elsewhere in  
08 the testimony.

09 And those are the corrections. As I say, I  
10 haven't bothered to deal with typos, and I apologize to  
11 everyone for those.

12 Q With those corrections, then, is this a true and  
13 accurate copy of your testimony?

14 A Yes, it is.

15 Q And, Dr. Stine, have you reviewed NAS-MLC Exhibit  
16 141?

17 A Yes, I have.

18 Q And is that a true and accurate copy of your  
19 statement of qualifications?

20 A Yes, it is.

21 Q Would you please summarize briefly your  
22 qualifications?

23 A Yes. I'm a professor in geography and  
24 environmental studies at Cal State Hayward. I teach  
25 classes in geomorphology, biogeography, and Quaternary

0045

01 Science, among other things. I am an adjunct research  
02 scientist at Columbia University in New York and a  
03 fellow at the California Academy of Science.

04 As it relates to these proceedings, I wrote five  
05 of the 20 some odd auxiliary reports to the Draft  
06 Environmental Impact Report, including one relevant  
07 here. And that is auxiliary report number one called,  
08 "The Extent of Riparian Vegetation on Streams Tributary  
09 to Mono Lake 1930 to 1940."

10 Additionally, I've written 35 or so articles and  
11 technical reports on the Mono Basin, including two  
12 reports for the Court supervised planning team, as it's  
13 come to be called, the planning team, for the  
14 restoration of Rush and Lee Vining Creeks.

15 The two relevant ones there are "Past and Present  
16 Geomorphic, Hydrographic and Vegetative Conditions on  
17 Rush Creek" and, "Past and Present Geomorphic,  
18 Hydrographic and Vegetative Conditions on Lee Vining  
19 Creek."

20 I suppose I should point out I've spent about 400  
21 or so, now, 400 field days doing research into Mono  
22 Basin. I've led trips for the Geological Society of  
23 America, for Friends of the Pleistocene, the American  
24 Quaternary Association, the Penro Foundation,  
25 California Soils Counsel, the National Academy of

0046

01 Sciences, and a number of other groups, field trips to  
02 the Mono Basin.

03 Q Dr. Stine, would you please summarize your  
04 testimony?  
05 A Yes.  
06 MS. CAHILL: Mr. Del Piero? May I stay up here?  
07 I'm sort of far back there.  
08 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Certainly.  
09 DR. STINE: It gives me comfort to have you here.  
10 Would you please stay?  
11 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: We aren't allowed to  
12 provide that in this room, Mr. Stine. Everybody's  
13 supposed to be uncomfortable.  
14 DR. STINE: Touche. Actually, this seat is  
15 uncomfortable for backs.  
16 MS. CAHILL: Actually, I believe this is the first  
17 time anyone's looked to an attorney for comfort.  
18 DR. STINE: The only thing uncomfortable here is  
19 Mr. Birmingham is behind me. I'd much rather be  
20 looking at him eyeball to eyeball here. This is fine.  
21 I welcome this.  
22 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: It's Monday, right?  
23 It's going to be a great week. Please proceed,  
24 Doctor.  
25 DR. STINE: What I will be doing here is trying to  
0047  
01 inform the Board as to the conditions that existed on  
02 the Mono Basin streams, particularly on Rush Creek  
03 prior to 1940, particularly during the decade or so  
04 prior to water diversions by the Department of Water  
05 and Power.  
06 I want to look at what the streams used to be like  
07 geomorphologically from a vegetation point of view, and  
08 functionally as well, how they used to function.  
09 I'd like to then talk about what they're like  
10 today, and talk about why they have changed and in what  
11 ways, functionally and geomorphologically, they have  
12 changed. As a prelude --  
13 MS. CAHILL: Scott, you're going to have to take  
14 the microphone.  
15 DR. STINE: I bet I don't.  
16 MS. CAHILL: They require you to for the court  
17 reporter.  
18 DR. STINE: What I wanted to do here was simply go  
19 over --  
20 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: That was a major  
21 mistake, Virginia.  
22 DR. STINE: Being quiet is not my problem. Let's  
23 see. I think if I could move this a little bit farther  
24 without causing a calamity here.  
25 MS. CAHILL: Do we have a way of telling if you're  
0048  
01 getting enough volume without the microphone?  
02 THE REPORTER: I'm fine.  
03 DR. STINE: What I wanted to do was simply go over  
04 the basic geography of the stream here for a second, so  
05 I won't have to repeat the locations.  
06 That is a map, Rush Creek Plan Form 1930 to 1940,  
07 versus 1992. And what I'm doing here is showing the  
08 1930 to 1940 channel in red, and the 1992 channel in --  
09 1991-92 channel in black.  
10 We'll begin up here -- by the way, here's a half a

11 mile. The scale here is about one to 4,000, actually  
12 one to 3960.

13 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Dr. Stine, can you  
14 hold on for one second?

15 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I wonder -- this map, I don't  
16 believe was admitted -- marked as an exhibit. We have  
17 no objection to Dr. Stine testifying about it, but  
18 perhaps it should be marked as a Department of Fish and  
19 Game exhibit.

20 MS. CAHILL: Let's number it next in order,  
21 Department of Fish and Game 144.

22 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Is that the correct  
23 number?

24 MR. SMITH: Yes.

25 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Fine. So ordered.

0049

01 Please proceed, Dr. Stine.

02 (DFG Exhibit Number 144 was  
03 marked for identification.)

04 DR. STINE: I'll start up here at -- pardon me.  
05 The scale is where I was. One to 3960 is the scale, so  
06 that this bar right here represents about a half a  
07 mile. This is not a precise scale by any means,  
08 because it comes from aerial photographs. And the  
09 scale on the aerial photographs changes one photo to  
10 the other, also from one place on the photo to the  
11 other so -- but it's a good approximation of what the  
12 stream used to be like, and what it is like today.

13 Here's Grant Dam up here at pre-DWP times, and  
14 immediately downstream from the Old Grant Dam is  
15 C Ditch. C Ditch took off about, I think it was seven  
16 percent of the water of Rush Creek, something like that  
17 in an average year. C Ditch taking water off to the  
18 lands over on Parker and Walker Creek.

19 Downstream, then, we had A Ditch, which was the  
20 largest of the -- largest of the Mono Basin diversions,  
21 about 45,000 -- pardon me about 19,000 acre feet in an  
22 average year being taken off there.

23 Water then flowed down beyond A Ditch down the  
24 natural channel and hit B Ditch down here, the second  
25 largest of the irrigation canals.

0050

01 Immediately below the ditch is Old Highway 395,  
02 immediately below that, U.S. Highway 395 as it exists  
03 today. And then we encounter two tributaries, the two  
04 main tributaries to Rush Creek, Parker Creek and Walker  
05 Creek. Immediately downstream from Walker creek is the  
06 Narrows, and immediately downstream from the Narrows is  
07 the bottom lands, which I'll be talking about primarily  
08 here.

09 We have a road crossing down here that we referred  
10 to as the forward that existed in the old days, and  
11 still exists today. It's the upper of the two road  
12 crossings. The lower of the two road crossings is  
13 referred to as the County Road. And then Mono Lake in  
14 1930-1940 stood right about here, roughly 6417 feet  
15 above sea level in 1940.

16 Today, Mono Lake, of course, stands considerably  
17 farther to the north. And by the way, north is to the  
18 right as you look at this. Mono Lake today standing at

19 about 6375 feet.

20       Okay. With those place names in mind, I would  
21 like to go through just very briefly the hydrology of  
22 the stream as it existed, hydrology and geomorphology,  
23 as it existed during the decade prior to water  
24 diversions by the Department of Water and Power.

25       Water was -- water came out of Grant Dam, right

0051

01 here, which I said in my testimony was ten feet tall.  
02 What I meant to say is it's at least ten feet tall. And  
03 my feeling is pretty strongly that this did indeed  
04 constitute a fish barrier. Fish could probably get  
05 over it in the downstream direction, but I see no way  
06 on the aerial photographs for fish to get upstream back  
07 into Grant Lake again.

08       Water was then taken off into C Ditch here, but a  
09 lot of water was released beyond C Ditch. Water was  
10 taken off from A Ditch. But a lot of water was  
11 released beyond A Ditch. Water was then taken off,  
12 finally, down B Ditch here.

13       Now during wet times or non-irrigation times, flow  
14 did go beyond B Ditch, all the way down to Mono Lake.  
15 But there were many months between 1930 and 1940, as  
16 many as nine months in a row, when all of the water in  
17 the channel was taken off at B Ditch, so that the  
18 channel was actually dry from B Ditch all the way down  
19 to just above Parker Creek, right here.

20       And this constitutes about approximately 11,000  
21 stream feet, lineal stream feet there, down to  
22 immediately above Parker Creek. That constitutes about  
23 17 percent of the total channel lake between Grant Lake  
24 and Mono Lake as they existed in say 1940. About 17  
25 percent, then, was dry from time to time, and

0052

01 admittedly for extended periods of time.

02       At Parker Creek, we picked up other sources of  
03 water. And one of the sources of water was Parker  
04 Creek itself. Then we picked up Walker Creek down  
05 here. But in addition to those two stream inputs,  
06 those two tributary streams, there was some other water  
07 coming in. And I'll talk about that other water a  
08 second.

09       First, just a couple words on Parker Creek and  
10 Walker Creek. They flow from the Sierra Nevada, which  
11 would be in the up direction here, as I've oriented  
12 this. They come out of their canyons as single  
13 channels, but then hit their alluvial fans, and under  
14 natural conditions, split into several different  
15 channels, distributary channels, run across the fans in  
16 these distributary channels, then at the toes of the  
17 fans, under natural conditions, they would all come  
18 together into a single channel again, and then enter  
19 Rush Creek as a single channel, both Parker Creek and  
20 Walker Creek.

21       En route between their canyons and Rush Creek,  
22 itself, they would cross these permeable fans, and some  
23 of the water would be lost to percolation. And as a  
24 result, the amount of water flowing out of the Sierra  
25 was less than would actually reach Rush Creek here.

0053

01 Now, in addition to that loss, there was actually  
02 some -- a fair amount of irrigation that was going on  
03 on Parker and Walker Creek, so that Parker and Walker  
04 themselves were dry portions of the period between 1930  
05 and 1940.

06 This third source of water that I was talking  
07 about is springs. And immediately above Parker Creek,  
08 right in here on Rush Creek, immediately above Parker  
09 Creek, we started to receive spring input to the  
10 stream. And this was constant. It varied somewhat,  
11 but it varied slowly, and it didn't vary a great deal.

12 It was a constant source of water, so that by the  
13 time we hit the Narrows, right down here, we had  
14 anywhere from six to eight to ten cfs constantly  
15 flowing down Rush Creek. So from there on down, just  
16 above Parker Creek on down, the stream was  
17 perennially -- the stream was perennially watered.

18 That spring system then continued down into the  
19 bottom lands, and indeed the biggest springs were in  
20 the bottom lands, not above the Narrows, but below the  
21 Narrows. I'll talk about that spring system in a  
22 second.

23 But first I'd like to talk about the bottom lands,  
24 here, and sort of what constituted the bottom lands,  
25 and why they are peculiar.

0054

01 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Mr. Del Piero, I'd like to just  
02 raise a point, if I may, not in the form of an  
03 objection. Dr. Stine has gone beyond his written  
04 testimony in some of what he's stated.

05 And as I indicated earlier, the exhibit which he's  
06 testifying from was not produced as part of the  
07 Department of Fish and Game's evidence, nor any other  
08 party's.

09 Again, I have no objection to Dr. Stine testifying  
10 on these issues and going beyond the scope of his  
11 direct examination, but it does hinder my ability to  
12 prepare a cross-examination. And I would like to  
13 request -- in lieu of objecting, I would like to  
14 request at this point an opportunity to -- when Dr.  
15 Stine comes back, to cross-exam him on some of these  
16 issues that he's raising now for the first time.

17 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Ms. Cahill?

18 MS. CAHILL: Dr. Stine, the information that  
19 you've just given us, is it contained in some of the  
20 reports that are referred to in this testimony?

21 DR. STINE: Yes, it is. It's contained in both  
22 the two Trihey reports that I mentioned, as well as in  
23 the auxiliary report number one to the Draft  
24 Environmental Impact Report that I mentioned -- that I  
25 mentioned in the testimony and that I mentioned at the

0055

01 table here a few minutes ago.

02 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Do you have any  
03 further comments, Mr. Birmingham?

04 MR. BIRMINGHAM: No.

05 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: At this point,  
06 inasmuch as this is a summation of the written  
07 testimony that's been presented, I'm not inclined to  
08 grant a request like that, frankly, because of an

09 absence of specificity as to those things that you  
10 believe to be beyond the scope of what his written  
11 testimony was, and what his summation was.

12 Let me just point something out.

13 First of all, Mr. Smith?

14 MR. SMITH: Yes?

15 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: How much time does

16 Dr. Stine have left in terms of his summation?

17 MR. SMITH: I'm going to have to confer with

18 Mr. Herrera on this.

19 MR. HERRERA: Eight minutes.

20 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'm pointing that out,

21 because it strikes me, in terms of summation, you may

22 be going over.

23 But beyond that, in terms of areas beyond what's  
24 referenced particularly here, I'm going to be, as I  
25 pointed out, I'm going to be very cautious in terms of

0056

01 making sure that everyone is on an equal playing field  
02 here, both in terms of direct, as well as in terms of  
03 cross-examination.

04 So Mr. Birmingham's point at this point is not  
05 going to cause me to direct anything now. But I want  
06 to make sure that everyone understands that, in order  
07 to assure that from a procedural standpoint we don't  
08 have any problems.

09 Dr. Stine, you've got eight minutes, why don't you  
10 proceed with your summation?

11 DR. STINE: Thank you. I want to talk about the  
12 bottom lands here, and why they are different from the  
13 rest of the stream. Indeed, why the bottom lands  
14 environment is different from most streams in the  
15 Eastern Sierra Nevada.

16 If we look above the Narrows, what we see,  
17 basically, is canyon that looks like this. It's  
18 V-shaped, and there is a single channel typically  
19 coming out of that V-shaped canyon. If we look at the  
20 Rush Creek bottom lands, what we see is something that  
21 looks like this. It's a big broad bottomed canyon.

22 And, in fact, if we projected the sides here, what  
23 we would find is that this canyon, too, is V-shaped,  
24 but it's been filled up with debris. It's been filled  
25 up with stream sediment. And so instead of the stream

0057

01 flowing through a V-shaped notch. It's flowing over a  
02 broad bottom, about 1300 feet wide in many places.

03 The reason for that is best described using the  
04 analogy of the Mississippi River. We think of the  
05 Mississippi River delta as this delta that protrudes  
06 into the Gulf of Mexico. But in fact, the Mississippi  
07 River protrudes all the way upstream to Cairo, to  
08 Cairo, Illinois.

09 The Rush Creek delta down here is just the  
10 exterior portion of the delta and the bottom lands are  
11 the interior portion of the delta basically what  
12 happens is that when a stream goes down to a lake like  
13 this or to a water body and hits the water level say  
14 down here it will build itself out over time as a  
15 series of four set beds this way. And that platform  
16 will build out at sea level or at lake level. And you

17 can see that if the stream is building out a flat  
18 platform right here, it's going to have to agrade.  
19 It's going to have build itself up to keep a slope over  
20 that flat platform.

21 And as a result, the stream, upstream of the delta  
22 itself will constantly be building up. In other words,  
23 we say that a stream that is prograding has to agrade  
24 as well, a prograding stream is also an agrading  
25 stream.

0058

01 MS. CAHILL: Dr. Stine, could you mark that as  
02 Exhibit DFG 145, please?

03 DR. STINE: Yes.

04 (DFG Exhibit Number 145 was  
05 marked for identification.)

06 DR. STINE: And as a result of the progradation of  
07 the Rush Creek delta here, we have built-up all of this  
08 debris in the bottom lands here giving us this wide --  
09 a wide channel floor -- pardon me, this wide valley  
10 floor.

11 Now, as you would find on most deltas, you have  
12 multiple channels. Not only on the exterior portion of  
13 the delta but on the interior portion of the delta as  
14 well.

15 So if we were to look at the channels here in the  
16 Rush Creek bottom lands, we would find not just a  
17 single channel but a whole bunch of these distributary,  
18 not distributary, but distributary channels, sometimes  
19 as many as five abreast. Natural channels that result  
20 from deltaic processes, both at the mouth of the stream  
21 and in the valley of the stream as well.

22 These are not overflow channels. They're not  
23 braids. They're distributary channels associated with  
24 deltaic sedimentation. There were about 30,000 linear  
25 feet of these multiple channels in the -- in the bottom

0059

01 lands. And it's important to point out that these  
02 things were watered all the time. All of the channels  
03 were watered all the time with one approximately 100  
04 foot long section as an exception, as far as I can  
05 tell.

06 This is the bottom lands. These are the Rush  
07 Creek bottom lands here. You can see, I hope, the  
08 multiple channels. Shall I put this up?

09 MS. CAHILL: Dr. Stine, could you identify that  
10 exhibit?

11 DR. STINE: Yes, this is exhibit. -- exhibit --  
12 I'm sorry. 213, I guess. Yes. This is Exhibit 213.  
13 NAS-MLC 213, pardon me.

14 And once again, we're looking here at the multiple  
15 channels. And if you take a close look at this, you'll  
16 see that the multiple channels are all of them watered.  
17 And if it's not clear that they're watered on this  
18 photograph, you can look at the other accompanying  
19 photographs from this set, and see that they are all  
20 watered with one exception. And that exception is  
21 right down here. And I'm not sure exactly what was  
22 going on down there, but it is the exceptional site.

23 What is the flow at the time this photograph was  
24 taken, by the way which is December -- pardon me,

25 January 1930? The flow here is about 32 to 35 cfs.  
0060  
01 It's very low. And yet despite the fact that it's low,  
02 all of these channels here hold water. As I say, these  
03 are not over flow channels, they're channels that  
04 contain water throughout the area even at low flow  
05 times.  
06 How do we measure the flow down there? We have a  
07 gauge that goes back quite a ways here at Old Highway  
08 395. We have another stream gauge down here at the  
09 Ford. And we can simply look at the difference between  
10 the highway gauging station and the Ford gauging  
11 station and tell how much water was gained from spring  
12 input to the bottom lands down here. And what we find  
13 is that, for instance, if the flows are zero here at  
14 the highway, which they were from time to time, and  
15 they're 40 cfs down here at the Ford, we know that  
16 there has to have been a 40 cfs gain. If they're 50  
17 cfs here at the road, and 90 cfs down here once again  
18 we can infer a 40 cfs gain.  
19 The average flow throughout the bottom lands here  
20 was approximately, the spring induced flow average, was  
21 approximately 30 to 35. It went as low as 18. It went  
22 as high as 52.  
23 A couple other points about the Rush Creek springs  
24 here. They were used by trout, according to the old  
25 timers. There is a system right over here. And again,  
0061  
01 I'm not sure if people can see this or not, but just  
02 immediately below the Narrows, there was a large patch  
03 of spring fed ground that emanated probably single  
04 digits to low double digits of spring flow there. And  
05 in fact, the trout were up in those springs rills.  
06 Now, when I mentioned before 30,000 linear feet  
07 of channels here, I wasn't including the literally  
08 thousands of feet of spring rills that were associated  
09 with the spring system down here. That was in addition  
10 to the 30,000 feet of distributary channels. Trout  
11 used these. Trout were up in those spring rills.  
12 Trout were in amongst the crest beds eating the  
13 invertebrates that were in the springs here.  
14 The springs also had a conductivity of  
15 approximately 89, based on the measurement we get  
16 today, 89 microsiemens, which is approximately,  
17 micromho, same -- basically, the same thing same kind  
18 of measurement. So roughly twice the Rush Creek  
19 conductivity was found in the spring system there.  
20 They provided stable flows. They provided stable  
21 temperatures. They kept temperatures lower than what  
22 otherwise would have been the case in Rush Creek during  
23 the summertime, higher than what would have otherwise  
24 been the case in Rush Creek during the wintertime.  
25 Now, how would this water, be it spring derived  
0062  
01 water or stream derived water, how did it move through  
02 the bottom lands, the channels of the bottom lands?  
03 Basically, slowly and deeply. Much more slowly and  
04 deeply than it does today.  
05 The multiple channels were narrow. They had  
06 relatively steep stream banks. They had abundant

07 holes, according not only to the observers of the time,  
08 not only to the aerial photographs, but for reasons  
09 that I'll describe in a little while. It's possible to  
10 go back into those channels and look at them. They're  
11 there to be held.

12 And one can make measurements, one can appreciate  
13 the gradients, one can appreciate the steep walls the  
14 number of holes that are there, the amount of  
15 vegetation that used to be there, et cetera.

16 MR. HERRERA: Ms. Cahill, that's 20 minutes.

17 MS. CAHILL: Mr. Del Piero, we would apply for an  
18 additional 20 minutes.

19 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: How much more time do  
20 you need, Dr. Stine?

21 DR. STINE: 20 minutes, Mr. Del Piero. I have it  
22 timed, I hope, to the minute.

23 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Granted.

24 DR. STINE: Thank you.

25 Now, if we look at the way these channels used to  
0063

01 work, and I'm simply going to blow up what I've already  
02 put here before, multiple channels like this, we had  
03 channels with fairly deep water in them like this.  
04 These were not deeply incised channels by any means.

05 But the effect of having water in multiple  
06 channels like this was to keep the water table high.  
07 And the water table here, represented by the dotted  
08 line or the dashed line that I'm putting on, remained  
09 high in the bottom lands. And this helped support a  
10 tremendous growth of riparian vegetation, mainly  
11 cottonwoods and Willows, but some other things down  
12 there as well.

13 Another important way that these multiple channels  
14 had a bearing on the weight of the functioning of the  
15 bottom lands is that they very easily overflowed, and  
16 it was eminently possible to get water out of the  
17 channels. In fact, very often and, in fact, what I'd  
18 like to do is show a slide of, if I may -- thanks,  
19 John.

20 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham?

21 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I'm going to wait to see the  
22 slide, and see I've seen it before as part of the  
23 evidence. And if I have not, I'll have an objection.  
24 Dr. Stine tells me that I have. Is that correct,  
25 Dr. Stine?

0064

01 DR. STINE: It's in there, Mr. Birmingham. I  
02 don't know if you've looked at it or not.

03 MS. CAHILL: Is there an exhibit number associated  
04 with this?

05 DR. STINE: There is an exhibit number. This one  
06 is Exhibit No. 209, and I've gotten slightly ahead of  
07 myself here. So I'll say something about this. This  
08 is 209 taken from a place called Triangulation Point in  
09 the early 1930s.

10 We're looking down on the spring system here,  
11 immediately below the Narrows. And you can see the  
12 multitude of channels down here. The water from the  
13 streams was then flowing on down to Rush Creek, right  
14 down here. And the fish in Rush Creek in the Rush

15 Creek bottom lands down here, had access to this as  
16 well as other spring systems.

17 Next slide, please.

18 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: What year was this?

19 DR. STINE: This is 1934. It's an Aitken  
20 (phonetic) case exhibit. There is Rush Creek in 1940,  
21 June 24th 1940. This is just a few months before DWP  
22 starts to hold back water and divert it to have City of  
23 Los Angeles.

24 MS. CAHILL: Dr. Stine, can you give us the  
25 exhibit number on this one?

0065

01 DR. STINE: Oh, you attorneys are all a like.

02 MS. CAHILL: So much for the comfort level.

03 DR. STINE: This is Exhibit Number -- bear with  
04 me. 183. NAS and MLC 183. And it's -- can you tune  
05 that in just a tad, John? I think we can get that a  
06 little bit clearer. This is a real fortuitous junction  
07 of -- of clouds and lights and a camera in a plane. So  
08 that when the camera took this picture just as it took  
09 the picture there was light coming off of the bottom  
10 lands here and reflecting back up to -- back up to the  
11 camera lens. So can you see down here, this is the  
12 biggest bend and you can find that they're just above  
13 the -- upstream of the Ford. The Ford coming right  
14 through here, excuse me.

15 You can see how much water was standing in the  
16 bottom lands down there. This is not high flow. This  
17 is June 24th, 1940, flows as far as we can figure, some  
18 where between 100 and 135 and 140 cfs, something like  
19 that. Not a lot of water, and yet it was finding its  
20 way out of channel creating this huge broad wetlands  
21 down there, withstanding riparian vegetation.

22 The important thing I think here to note is that  
23 the entire bottom lands area down here was the flood  
24 plain. Flood waters, even at low flows, had access to  
25 this very, very broad area, and they were disseminating

0066

01 seeds and they were recycling nutrients. And there was  
02 an awful lot going on here including an important  
03 geomorphic element, that is to say, when the stream  
04 leaves the channel, it tends not to do any damage.

05 That's one of the ways that the stream can  
06 prohibit damage into the channel is simply by getting  
07 rid of the water. And that's what happened down here  
08 in the bottom lands. Very little flood damage for that  
09 reason.

10 Okay. Skip. Skip. Skip. We had this exterior  
11 delta beyond the Rush Creek bottom lands and I would  
12 put it at roughly the County Road right down here. Mono  
13 Lake had been high. It receded, then, down to where it  
14 is at this time, 1940. It had been high back in 1919,  
15 reached a historic high stand of 6428.07 feet on July  
16 18th, 1919. And then start to recede like  
17 this.

18 And so we don't have a lot of arboreal vegetation,  
19 a lot of riparian vegetation down here. On the other  
20 hand, we have a lot of marshland vegetation because  
21 this delta is supporting a very high water table and  
22 there's lots of grassy marshland down there.

23 One other thing to point out that I think is  
24 worthy of pointing out, can we put this up again, Jim?  
25 Thanks. It relates to this exhibit again, which is,  
0067  
01 help me out --  
02 MR. SMITH: It's 213, I thought you said.  
03 DR. STINE: 213, I probably did say. Thank you,  
04 Hugh.  
05 There are -- Panum Crater is right here. And  
06 Panum Crater, when it blew up about 605 radio carbon  
07 years ago, it blew up and threw out this big blast  
08 deposit that you see right here. And that's called the  
09 Block Avalanche. And so Rush Creek is contending with a  
10 lot of those sediments.  
11 This is loose, unconsolidated, pumicious, very  
12 pumicy, material that's easily erodible, and that will  
13 bear on what happened to Rush Creek when we get to the  
14 post-40 condition in a second here.  
15 To say a couple things about vegetation, I've  
16 mentioned vegetation a couple times already, but it was  
17 lush. And you've seen some of the photographs of the  
18 Rush Creek bottom lands.  
19 This is clear on the aerial photos that it was  
20 lush. It's also clear on ground photos, and it's clear  
21 from historical accounts, too, people wandering through  
22 Rush Creek bottom lands talking about how dense the  
23 vegetation is, describing it as a jungle, getting lost  
24 in the riparian vegetation down there.  
25 This was at least in part due to flooding and to  
0068  
01 the high water table. Conditions down there were right  
02 for dense riparian vegetation. And in fact, this is  
03 the case, really, that there is lush vegetation all the  
04 way up from Mono Lake all the way to Grant Lake with  
05 one exception. I'll get to that one exception here in  
06 a few minutes.  
07 The efficaciousness of this vegetation and being  
08 able to hold the system together was really proved in  
09 1938. In 1938, there's big flows. Second highest  
10 flows that we have in the history of record keeping in  
11 the Mono Basin. And yet there's no damage, no change  
12 in the plan form to the stream itself here at all.  
13 Why? Because these channels are bound. They  
14 might as well have wooden walls. They're bound with  
15 roots and these roots are holding things together very,  
16 very well. That and the fact that the stream can  
17 overflow makes the bottom lands really a sturdy place,  
18 very, very stable channels down there over long periods  
19 of time.  
20 Was the vegetation grazed? Absolutely it was  
21 grazed and browse lines and high lines on the  
22 vegetation are a good indication of that. But had this  
23 resulted in a change in channel form or in channel  
24 stability or in the amount of shading or in the  
25 temperature of the stream of the bottom lands?  
0069  
01 Again, with one exception, I would say that there  
02 have not been -- the effect was not felt. If it was  
03 felt, it was local at most. The stream remains  
04 steep-walled with well-bound, undercut banks and a

05 closed canopy of trees.

06 Now, where is this one -- one channel that -- one  
07 spot that I'm referring to here as exceptional? It's  
08 immediately above Highway 395, and it's the site where  
09 Elden Vestal took a photograph.

10 God, you're lucky today.

11 It's the site where Elden Vestal took a  
12 photograph. This is Figure 6 from the direct testimony  
13 of Don Chapman and Bill Platts. And we can see here  
14 that there is a great deal of disruption of the  
15 vegetation at this site.

16 Now long before this became a controversy back in  
17 1990 and 1991, I was right in that this was the one  
18 site on Rush Creek where the vegetation had been  
19 disturbed. B Ditch is immediately upstream, and  
20 there's several hundred probably close to a thousand  
21 feet of channel in here where things have been  
22 disrupted. Probably because of building of B Ditch,  
23 and building of Highway 395, which this person is  
24 standing on at the time the photograph is taken.

25 That and grazing as well have a big impact on this  
0070

01 one spot, but this is the one spot. Everything else --  
02 every place else in the system was really held together  
03 very, very well.

04 I have some other photographs here, and you're  
05 laughing, Mr. Birmingham, but then again, you're always  
06 laughing.

07 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Could the reporter mark this  
08 spot?

09 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: The comment about the  
10 laughing, we'll make sure.

11 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I'm just a happy guy.

12 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: We all are,  
13 Mr. Birmingham.

14 DR. STINE: Here's the Rush Creek delta taken by  
15 Mr. Vestal in 1947, and I'll be making reference to  
16 this photograph a little bit later on. Here's the Rush  
17 Creek bottom lands now. And the bottom lands, as I  
18 say, were marshy, swampy, lots of riparian vegetation.  
19 This is the Aitken case -- one of the Aitken case  
20 exhibits, taken in the early 1930s. This the exhibit  
21 NAS-MLC 205.

22 MR. SMITH: Both? All three? All of this is --  
23 all of your pictures are from 205?

24 DR. STINE: All of those pictures are Aitken case.  
25 But this one right here, that was -- pardon me. That

0071  
01 was 205 that I just showed. This is 211.

02 MR. SMITH: Okay. And the first one was?

03 DR. STINE: The first one. The first one. You've  
04 even gone beyond the attorneys now, was Exhibit 213.  
05 Okay?

06 Now, this is Exhibit 207 and once again we're  
07 looking down on the Rush Creek bottom lands. You can  
08 see the morassy kind of situation down there. This is  
09 taken in the wintertime, so there's no leaves on the  
10 trees.

11 By the way, the big exhibit back there that I had  
12 is also taken during wintertime. And so we're looking

13 down through deciduous trees without leaves on them.  
14 And finally, this one here, again, showing the  
15 very dense vegetation. This is Exhibit 211, NAS-MLC  
16 211.

17 And finally, this one, which is an Aitken case  
18 photo. You haven't seen this Mr. Birmingham, and my  
19 apologies, my deep apologies go out to you. This is  
20 Aitken case defendants Exhibit G dash 3. And it's Rush  
21 Creek immediately above the County Road, and showing  
22 one of the multiple channels that we see there, how  
23 steep-walled the banks are.

24 Now maybe this is high lined, and maybe it isn't.  
25 But if you tried to put a knife into that sod right

0072

01 there, you'd have a heck of a time getting the knife  
02 in. That is really tough. And can you find areas like  
03 this around the Mono Basin today, which you cannot  
04 penetrate without a hammer and a knife.

05 MS. CAHILL: Since that's not been previously  
06 given an exhibit number, let's number it DFG Exhibit  
07 146.

08 (DFG Exhibit Number 146 was  
09 marked for identification.)

10 DR. STINE: Okay. And I may want to refer to  
11 that. All right. Now, having talked about --

12 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Excuse me -- copies  
13 can be made available?

14 MS. CAHILL: Yes, they will be.

15 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Soon, I would hope,  
16 Ms. Cahill?

17 DR. STINE: We have copies here Mr. Del Piero.  
18 xerox copies, okay?

19 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Are they legible xerox  
20 copies?

21 DR. STINE: I think they are. I think they're  
22 pretty good xerox copies. We did it on a color xerox  
23 machine. And they're really in pretty good shape.

24 What we see here in the Rush Creek bottom lands  
25 and indeed in most places on Rush Creek is a functional  
0073

01 symbiosis or a functional sort of co-dependency between  
02 the vegetation and the channels.

03 The vegetation binds the channels and keeps them  
04 narrow and stable. And when the stable, narrow  
05 channels overflow, then, and when they maintain a high  
06 water table, this is exactly what encourages the  
07 vegetation. So they're positively feeding back on one  
08 another, sort of a geomorphological auto-catalysis.

09 Now, Lee Vining Creek, which I believe is the next  
10 slide here, Exhibit 188 -- oh. Excuse me.

11 Lee Vining Creek in many ways was the same as Rush  
12 Creek. It had a bottom lands. The bottom lands wasn't  
13 nearly as extensive as the Rush Creek bottom lands.

14 Here that's mouth Rush Creek -- pardon me, of Lee  
15 Vining Creek right up here. Here's the exterior delta,  
16 this little thing. Here's the interior delta right up  
17 here there are multiple channels through here, exactly  
18 what you would expect to find on the delta. In fact,  
19 can you see the multiple channels ramifying through  
20 here.

21 Again, this is this is a 1930 photograph, not many  
22 leaves on the trees. And so with you look down through  
23 what is very thick vegetation.

24 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Excuse me, Del Piero. I wonder  
25 if Dr. Stine could identify this by exhibit number?

0074  
01 MS. CAHILL: I thought he did. I thought he said  
02 it was Exhibit 188.

03 MR. DODGE: Scott, it would be helpful to everyone  
04 if could you put a party -- we all have exhibits.

05 DR. STINE: Okay. NAS and MLC 188. I'm sorry.  
06 In fact, virtually all of these are, with a couple of  
07 exceptions here. I will do that.

08 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Dr. Stine --

09 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Again, I think Dr. Stine is going  
10 beyond what was contained in his written testimony on  
11 the historical conditions on Rush Creek. But I don't  
12 want to object.

13 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Okay. Question, for  
14 my information. Can you identify where the County Road  
15 is on this?

16 DR. STINE: Yes. Now this is Lee Vining Creek,  
17 rather than Rush Creek. And here is the County Road  
18 coming right through here. There's a fault. A real  
19 neat fault that comes this way and this way and the  
20 road crosses Rush Creek a part of Lee Vining Creek  
21 right there. And today, of course, Mono Lake is way  
22 down. This is a level of the lake here at 6419 feet.

23 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: What year was this?

24 DR. STINE: This is 1930, actually, December of  
25 1929, drought year, dust bowl, not much snow on the

0075  
01 ground, no leaves on the trees.

02 Okay. Let me conclude here momentarily before I  
03 go on to what happened to the system, and I'll go  
04 through lickity split.

05 Not being a fish biologist, I don't have an  
06 opinion as to the direct impact, the direct impact now,  
07 of the flow regime or the grazing regime on fish, 1930  
08 to 1940. But as a geomorphologist and someone who has  
09 studied Rush Creek extensively, I can say that the  
10 grazing pressure and the cutbacks in flows were not  
11 sufficient to materially alter the natural functioning  
12 of the geomorphic system of Rush or Lee Vining Creek  
13 with that one exception being immediately above Highway  
14 395 there.

15 All right. Now, how have the DWP operations  
16 affected the system? I'll be brief and chronological.

17 First of all, beginning in the late 1930s the  
18 Department of Water and Power built some facilities  
19 that resulted in structural changes on the streams.  
20 They enlarged Grant Dam. They moved it 1600 feet down  
21 stream. They efface that much of the Rush Creek  
22 channel.

23 They build a dam on Lee Vining Creek and a tunnel  
24 from that dam to the Rush Creek drainage, so now they  
25 have the capability of putting Lee Vining Creek water

0076  
01 into the Rush Creek drainage.

02 They build dams on Walker and Parker Creeks, and

03 this has the effect of not only allowing them to divert  
04 water that would not go into Grant Lake into Grant  
05 Lake, but it also makes the multiple-channeled systems  
06 on Walker and Parker creek single-channeled systems.  
07 And they have existed, then, as single-channeled  
08 systems since that time.

09 In November 1940, the Department of Water and  
10 Power begins holding back water that would otherwise go  
11 to Mono Lake. But not all is held back and releases  
12 and irrigation diversions continue through about 1947.

13 But in that year, the Department of Water and  
14 Power begins to take all the water and halts  
15 irrigation. Now, this results in the diminution of  
16 flows. And we heard some information to the contrary  
17 the other day, but if you could pass those out, I don't  
18 have a number on this, and perhaps Ms. Cahill can give  
19 us one.

20 This is simply a comparison of the minimum flows  
21 measured at the Ford between 1930 and 1938, the pre-DWP  
22 years, compared with the minimum flows at the Ford  
23 between 1948 and 1951. That is, during those years  
24 immediately after Department of Water and Power turns  
25 off the -- turns the off system.

0077

01 MS. CAHILL: This would be DFG 147.

02 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: The source of this  
03 information?

04 DR. STINE: Yes, it is Department of Water and  
05 Power data analyzed by myself and Mr. Vorster.

06 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you.

07 DR. STINE: And what we see here is if we look at  
08 1948, we see a minimum flow at the Ford in that year of  
09 12 cfs, which is lower than the minimum flow recorded  
10 in many of the years for which we have a record, prior  
11 to DWP's operation. The lowest flow that we had in  
12 there prior to DWP operation is 1933 at 18 cfs. We  
13 have a 12 cfs measurement in 1948. And 49, still,  
14 roughly the same, 13. In 1950, it's down to 2.5.  
15 Nothing rivaling that between '30 and '40, likewise,  
16 1951.

17 So we did see an impact there to the system. In  
18 1952, when these -- when the drought period is over,  
19 because it was fairly dry between '47 and '52. But in  
20 '52, irrigation is resurrected on Rush Creek, and a  
21 small bit of flow returns, but it's a minor amount of  
22 return. No flow returns to Lee Vining Creek.

23 And by 1953, Lee Vining Creek is so unnaturally  
24 dry that you get this rarest of all events, a fire  
25 going through a marshland woodland. And it basically  
0078  
01 destroys the vegetation.

02 This is flow regime, the one that I've just  
03 described, then, that characterizes the post-1952  
04 period, and that continues through 50s and into the  
05 early and mid-1960s.

06 Now, another --

07 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Excuse me, Mr. Del Piero. I'm  
08 just going to note for the record that Dr. Stine  
09 is going beyond the scope of his written testimony on  
10 historical conditions that benefited the fishery in

11 question.

12 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: So noted for the  
13 record. How much time is left?

14 MR. HERRERA: A little over four minutes.

15 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Okay. You need to  
16 start some --

17 DR. STINE: Okay. Good. Another important  
18 alteration that occurred at this -- during these years  
19 was that quarrying started to go on immediately  
20 downstream from Rush Creek -- pardon me, from Parker  
21 Creek on Rush Creek. This is not the Parker plug, now,  
22 that I'm talking about. It's the Marzano Quarry  
23 operation on DWP lands on the west side of Rush Creek.

24 And by 1965-'66 this quarry operation had pushed  
25 approximately 50,000 cubic yards of material out into  
0079

01 the now dry Rush Creek channel. The final thing that  
02 went on during these years prior to 1967 is that  
03 Mono -- pardon me. Mono Lake was dropping in response  
04 to the diversions. It and dropped roughly 30 feet in  
05 20 years, from 1947 to 67. It dropped from 6417 feet  
06 to 6387 feet, a big vertical drop.

07 And what happened there was that we exposed,  
08 through drop, on the delta a nick point. The delta,  
09 itself, is shaped -- the delta, itself, in profile is  
10 shaped like this. It has a relatively gentle delta  
11 plain. And let's say the water was up here at 6417  
12 feet in 19 -- in 1947. By 1967, it's dropped down here  
13 to about 6387 feet. And it's exposed this nick point  
14 right here.

15 So this is situation, then, that we see in 1967.  
16 Mono lake has dropped 30 vertical feet, exposing a nick  
17 point on the delta. The vegetation over much of the  
18 stream is degraded, due to dewatering. Roughly 50,000  
19 cubic yards of quarry cobble is sitting in Rush Creek  
20 just above the Narrows.

21 And all of a sudden in March, after a higher than  
22 normal snowfall already, it starts to snow. And it  
23 snows through March and it snows through April. And by  
24 the end of April, the amount of water in the Rush Creek  
25 drainage has doubled from what it was in early March, a

0080  
01 rather peculiar year.

02 Now, into May, the snow starts to melt and run  
03 off. And the runoff on the Rush Creek watershed proves  
04 to be about 175 percent of the long-term normal. But  
05 in addition to this hundred and 75 percent of normal  
06 that's in the Rush Creek system, Lee Vining Creek water  
07 is being brought into the system now, too --

08 MS. CAHILL: Dr. Stine, what year was this?

09 DR. STINE: This in 1967. Lee Vining Creek water  
10 is being brought into the Rush Creek system. And so  
11 you have this monumental amount of water now moving  
12 into the Rush Creek system.

13 They're also diverting, of course, Parker and  
14 Walker Creek into Grant Lake. And so Grant Lake fills  
15 and then it spills and throughout the period that Grant  
16 Lake is spilling, DWP continuous to feed extra basin  
17 water to it, water from outside the Rush Creek drainage  
18 itself.

19 And so this spill resulted in flows as high as --  
20 estimated to be, because all the gauges were washed  
21 out, estimated to be by DWP as high as 1500 cfs.  
22 Now, in a wholesale way, these releases modify  
23 the -- Rush Creek. This is a time when Rush Creek's  
24 system really became, what, disarticulated. The  
25 linkages between the geomorphology and the vegetation  
0081  
01 and the hydrology and what not were broken at this  
02 time.  
03 Now, what were the consequences? Numerous  
04 consequences. First of all, incision. Rush Creek  
05 insights. First at the mouth, here, because of the  
06 exposure of that nick point. And it incised about 15,  
07 12 to 15 feet at that time. And that incision, then,  
08 worked it way headward up through bottom lands. And it  
09 reached about halfway up through bottom lands, and then  
10 pretty much feathered out.  
11 There was also channel widening, typically to  
12 widths of 200 to 300 percent of the previously existing  
13 condition. There was channel straightening, including  
14 some large meander cut offs that occurred at the time.  
15 And we've got this pile of cobbles, 50,000 cubic yards  
16 of cobbles sitting up there near Parker Creek. And the  
17 stream, this blast of water comes down and carries all  
18 of these cobbles down, basically, as a slur.  
19 What happens is that the cobbles wash through the  
20 Narrows, and they get into the heads of all of these  
21 multiple channels. And as soon as the multiple channel  
22 heads are clogged with cobbles, the stream no longer  
23 has access to that. So what does it do? It cuts a new  
24 channel. It cuts a new broad channel, and in the  
25 process creates more cobble, more cobble load, which  
0082  
01 then goes on to block other heads of other streams,  
02 other multiple channels.  
03 MR. HERRERA: Ms. Cahill, that's 20 minutes.  
04 MS. CAHILL: Dr. Stine, could you complete your  
05 summary in an additional wrap up minute if Mr. Del  
06 Piero granted it?  
07 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: You've got 60 seconds,  
08 Dr. Stine. Mr. Dodge?  
09 MR. DODGE: Mr. Del Piero, that I believe that  
10 Dr. Beschta and Dr. Chapman got well in excess of 40  
11 minutes for their summary. And I think in fairness,  
12 Dr. Stine ought to be allowed to complete his summary.  
13 I would also say that -- it's my hope that I not  
14 call Dr. Stine on this subject in my case, but if he  
15 doesn't finish his summary, I'm going to have no choice  
16 but to call him. I'd prefer it was all done at once.  
17 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham, how  
18 much time did I give Dr. Beschta?  
19 MR. BIRMINGHAM: It was approximately 40 minutes.  
20 But Mr. Dodge is correct that Dr. Chapman and  
21 Dr. Platts did go in excess of 40 minutes. And we have  
22 no objection to Dr. Stine obtaining additional time to  
23 conclude his remarks.  
24 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Dr. Stine, how much  
25 more time do you need?

0083

01 DR. STINE: Well, obviously, I'm not a good judge  
02 of this, Mr. Del Piero.

03 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Your well-planned  
04 delivery, how much more time?

05 DR. STINE: Can you give me another six?

06 MS. CAHILL: I would apply for an additional ten.

07 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I will grant you an  
08 additional ten.

09 DR. STINE: How well you know me. Thank you. I  
10 appreciate it.

11 MS. CAHILL: Let's number that last drawing DFG  
12 Exhibit 148.

13 (DFG Exhibit Number 148 was  
14 marked for identification.)

15 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: And then at the end of  
16 your presentation, Doctor, we'll take a break, okay?

17 DR. STINE: That's great. Okay. Now, during this  
18 period of time, Lee Vining Creek is spared. There's a  
19 nick point exposed on Lee Vining Creek, but it's  
20 spared. Why? Because most of the Lee Vining Creek  
21 water is going into the Rush Creek drainage and helping  
22 to raise havoc over there.

23 But 1969 roles along and all of a sudden in '69 we  
24 have a just as wet a year as we did in 1967 and this  
25 time the Department of Water and Power releases the Lee  
0084

01 Vining Creek water down Lee Vining Creek. And so  
02 basically we see the same series of events there in Lee  
03 Vining Creek that we did in Rush Creek in 1967, with  
04 two exceptions. There isn't the big cobble plug to  
05 help plug multiple channels on Lee Vining Creek. And  
06 so lots of the multiple channels, rather than being in  
07 a sense pre-served by these gravel plugs plugged and  
08 then preserve lots of the multiple channels, though by  
09 no means all, are wiped out. The other difference here  
10 on Lee Vining Creek is that the vegetation was gone.  
11 It had been burned. And there was no longer any  
12 binding of the sediments there. So when the big flows  
13 came down Lee Vining Creek, it washed off all the soils  
14 and all the fine sediments over that entire big flood  
15 plain that we see down there on Lee Vining Creek. So  
16 today we have the situation where the area down there  
17 has been basically stripped of soil except for a very  
18 small accumulation of fine material that's accumulated  
19 right along the channel itself recently.

20 Let's to go some slides. While John is putting  
21 that on, I'll say just a couple more things about the  
22 Lee Vining and Rush Creek situation. We had sort of a  
23 coup de gras occur in 1980, except that now 1980 the  
24 flows are big again, but Mono Lake has dropped an  
25 additional 14 feet, exposing another nick point. So in  
0085

01 1980, when the big flows come down, we renew the  
02 incision. We get a big fresh cut about 14 feet deep,  
03 and that brings, basically, major changes, again, to  
04 both the Rush and the Lee Vining Creek systems.

05 Okay. Next slide, I guess I'll do that from  
06 here. This is Lee Vining Creek, here's town, right up  
07 here, town of Lee Vining, thriving metropolis there.  
08 And you can see August 1983, this is exhibit NAS and

09 MLC 164. You can see how much incision has gone on  
10 here, this bank right here is about ten feet -- pardon  
11 me about 12 feet high. Notice that we do have a  
12 braided system here. There are multiple channels  
13 through here now, not because of distributaries, but  
14 because of braids, because the stream is carrying huge  
15 amounts of debris that it's just eroded. Note that  
16 there's no vegetation in here the vegetation that is  
17 there today, grew up around multiple channels. It did  
18 not cause the multiple channels, and I've documented  
19 that, I think, very, very thoroughly in slides.

20 Next slide is a part of Rush -- Lee Vining Creek.  
21 This is NAS and MLC no exhibit number. Maybe we want  
22 to make this a Fish and Game exhibit number, next in  
23 order.

24 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Excuse me, Mr. Del Piero. I  
25 again rise only to note that Dr. Stine is going well  
0086

01 beyond the scope of his written testimony on the  
02 historical conditions in Rush Creek.

03 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: What year was that  
04 taken, Doctor?

05 DR. STINE: This is 1992.

06 MS. CAHILL: We can number it DFG Exhibit 149.  
07 (DFG Exhibit Number 149 was  
08 marked for identification.)

09 DR. STINE: And the point that was to be made  
10 here is that these --

11 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Unless I hear an  
12 objection, that number is the designated number. Let's  
13 go.

14 DR. STINE: These lands here had a thick mantle of  
15 sediment and soil on them, thick, humic, horizons and  
16 wall-to-wall riparian vegetation in here. All of that  
17 has been washed off there.

18 Okay. Next slide is a similar shot of Rush  
19 Creek. This is now Exhibits NAS and MLC 214. It's the  
20 Rush Creek looking up toward the bottom lands. And you  
21 can see the incision that's gone on here, about 25 feet  
22 vertical feet of incision here on Rush Creek.

23 Next slide, I believe -- I've made a mistake  
24 there. That was exhibit NAS and MLC 163. I  
25 apologize. I'm doing some jumping here. I want to do  
0087

01 some comparisons, now, between what the bottom lands  
02 used -- Rush Creek bottom lands used to look like and  
03 what they look like today. This is Exhibit NAS-MLC  
04 205.

05 And the next slide -- leave that one, John. I'll  
06 tell you when to switch. The next slide is the same  
07 spot today, 1993. Now, let's see if you could get  
08 photo number -- that is NAS and MLC 206. If you could  
09 take out slide number five, John, and put it into slot  
10 14. This is slide -- pardon me. Exhibit NAS and MLC  
11 207 and note the morass, the meandering channel down  
12 there, all the vegetation.

13 NAS and MLC 208, taken from the same site, shows  
14 what that same site looks like today. You can see all  
15 the wood down here, dry channel. Why? Because Rush  
16 Creek is now in a single-channel system rather than a

17 multiple-channel system. It doesn't have access to  
18 these lands anymore, because it's too much incised.

19 Finally, if you'd put slide number one into slot  
20 number 16, John. This next slide will be Exhibit  
21 NAS-MLC 209. Go ahead. That's the Rush Creek bottom  
22 lands that we looked at a second ago. And 210 is the  
23 same photograph today.

24 Hang on for one second. Put it back for a second,  
25 John. Notice how wet it is down in through here, that  
0088

01 we have a wetness area going through here and on the  
02 next slide, simply to show that the area is now  
03 desiccated. The remnant of a channel is here, but we  
04 have no more water coming out.

05 Conclusions here. Channels are no longer  
06 multi-channeled system, loss of 15,000 linear feet of  
07 channel. The heads are clogged with cobbles. And this  
08 is both a bane and a blessing in a sense, because the  
09 cobbles that plug these channels also prevented the  
10 high flows from going through and wiping them out.

11 So the channels are in a sense preserved today by  
12 these plugs that can now be removed. And we can, if  
13 people desire, get water back into these channels again  
14 and rewater the bottom land system to be like it used  
15 to be.

16 The springs are gone, there's a lower water table,  
17 due both to widening of the one channel and to incision  
18 of the stream. The stream no longer floods the old  
19 flood plain. It's carved a new one. And this new  
20 flood plain is only about five percent as wide as the  
21 old one used to be.

22 And the vegetation is now much reduced,  
23 particularly arboreal vegetation. It's coming back,  
24 but it's coming back only very, very slowly, very  
25 slowly, away from the stream itself.

0089  
01 The last comment here. The changes that went on  
02 prior to 1940, dewatering for relatively short periods  
03 of time, things like that, were short-term impacts.  
04 They were impacts that could be rectified over a period  
05 of months or a couple years.

06 The changes that we've seen out there since 1940  
07 are long-term changes. They involve having to get  
08 entire woodlands back, having to build the banks of  
09 streams again. We can expedite that system if we  
10 choose to by rewatering some of those channels, helping  
11 the stream to slim down. And we can make this a  
12 50-year, a 40-year, or a 30-year process, instead of a  
13 500 or a 1,000-year process.

14 Thank you.

15 MS. CAHILL: Thank you, Dr. Stine.

16 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much.  
17 Ladies and Gentlemen, we're going to take a ten-minute  
18 break. And we'll be back.

19 (A recess was taken at this time.)

20 MS. CAHILL: I would like to inquire with regard  
21 to an anticipated stopping time, whether we're going  
22 into the evening this evening. And if so, how long?

23 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: This evening we are  
24 going into the evening. And it is safe to assume that

25 we will be going until at least 10 o'clock.  
0090  
01 MS. CAHILL: And tomorrow evening?  
02 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Tomorrow evening we  
03 will break at about 5:30. We will not have an evening  
04 session tomorrow evening.  
05 MS. CAHILL: Thank you.  
06 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: And Wednesday I would  
07 point out that we are breaking early in observance of a  
08 holiday. Okay? So I think we're going to break -- is  
09 it 3:00 or 3:30?  
10 MR. SMITH: 3:30.  
11 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: 3:30 on Wednesday  
12 that we notified everyone that we're going to be  
13 breaking.  
14 MS. CAHILL: Thank you.  
15 MR. DODGE: Did that change? I thought it was  
16 3:00 o'clock before.  
17 MR. FRINK: Previously, we had said 3:00.  
18 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Whatever we had said  
19 previously, is what it is on Wednesday. Okay? If it's  
20 3:00 or 3:30. I'm not sure which time we gave. But  
21 that's -- it may well be earlier than that. If there's  
22 a natural break that comes about.  
23 So tonight, late; tomorrow night, about 5:00,  
24 5:30-ish we'll break; and then Wednesday, it will be  
25 whatever I said, 3:00 or 3:30.  
0091  
01 MS. CAHILL: Thank you.  
02 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Now, we're back in  
03 session, Mr. Birmingham.  
04 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Mr. Del Piero, I have a  
05 procedural question.  
06 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Did Mr. Stine provide  
07 you with the full employment opportunity that you were  
08 looking for, sir? At least for the next -- you don't  
09 have to respond.  
10 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Next few days. I have a  
11 question, though. In terms of the order of  
12 cross-examination, at this point the National Audubon  
13 Society would normally follow Fish and Game in the  
14 rotation.  
15 And given the fact that this witness is being  
16 called by both Fish and Game and Mono Lake Committee  
17 National Audubon Society, I wonder if it wouldn't be  
18 appropriate for Mr. Dodge to conduct any  
19 cross-examination he has of Dr. Stine at this time, and  
20 then allow me to follow in the normal rotation.  
21 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Dodge, you had a  
22 comment?  
23 MR. DODGE: The normal rotation would be Los  
24 Angeles next.  
25 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: That would be the  
0092  
01 normal rotation.  
02 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I thought that when we were in  
03 Lee Vining last week with the first witness, we started  
04 with the Mono Lake Committee?  
05 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: And then we changed.  
06 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Well, given the special

07 circumstances of this witness, inasmuch as he being  
08 called by both Fish and Game and Mono Lake Committee  
09 National Audubon Society, I wonder if it would not be  
10 more appropriate for Mr. Dodge to conduct an  
11 examination of this witness at this time out of order.  
12 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Dodge?  
13 MR. DODGE: Whatever you want, Mr. Chairman. I  
14 mean, normally, Los Angeles would go next. If you want  
15 me to go next, I will go next.  
16 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Are you prepared,  
17 Mr. Dodge?  
18 MR. DODGE: I've been more prepared in my life. I  
19 have a few questions for this witness.  
20 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you, very much.  
21 You're getting my drift very well. You are a very  
22 perceptive gentleman.  
23 MR. DODGE: You'll have to give me 30 seconds.  
24 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Take your time. I do  
25 want to point out for the record while Mr. Dodge is  
0093  
01 finding his place in his notes, that it's probably safe  
02 to assume that when witnesses are called jointly by the  
03 Department of Fish and Game and Mono Lake Committee  
04 from now on, in order to insure that we've got  
05 something of a relative playing field, this will be the  
06 process that we follow.  
07 Alternatively, however, Mr. Birmingham, I want to  
08 point out that simply because a witness that might be  
09 called might provide testimony that appears to support  
10 another party's case, that is not going to be grounds  
11 for me to ask that this be done. So --  
12 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I understand.  
13 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I want that clear,  
14 okay?  
15 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Yes, thank you.  
16 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Please proceed,  
17 Mr. Dodge.  
18 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. DODGE  
19 Q Dr. Stine, you talked about Walker and Parker  
20 Creek, and you testified that the water hit the  
21 alluvial fans.  
22 Do you recall that testimony?  
23 A BY DR. STINE: Yes, I do.  
24 Q Where are those fans on Walker and Parker Creek?  
25 A The fans have their apexes or apices right at the  
0094  
01 mouths of the bedrock canyons and the glacial moraines.  
02 So basically, right at the site where DWP has their  
03 diversion facilities on Walker Creek and Parker Creek.  
04 It's very, very close to that, right at the bifercation  
05 point there is where DWP put their diversion  
06 facilities.  
07 Q That's at the top of the fan?  
08 A The apex at the top of the fan.  
09 Q And the bottom of the fan would be where?  
10 A The toe of the fan really extends -- feathers out  
11 all the way down to Rush Creek in a sense, though it  
12 has reached something of a feather edge right around  
13 Highway 395, which is why Highway 395 is where it is.  
14 They didn't want to build it across the fan, so they

15 built it basically at the toe of the fan.  
16 Q And you were involved in 1990 when the channels of  
17 Parker and Walker Creek were reconstructed --  
18 A Yes, I was.  
19 Q -- were you not?  
20 A I was involved, yes, in helping to assess what the  
21 historical condition was there. I didn't do any of the  
22 work.  
23 Q Were you involved in locating the main historical  
24 channel?  
25 A Yes, I was.

0095

01 Q And was that channel rewatered?  
02 A The main historical channel was rewatered, yes.  
03 Q Now, you told us in response -- or in summary,  
04 with Ms. Cahill this morning, that historically on the  
05 alluvial fans there were distributory channels or  
06 distributory channels. I'm never certain which it is.  
07 Which is right?  
08 A It's distributory. And the only reason I said  
09 distributory is that both Drs. Chapman and Platts had  
10 used the term distributory, and there's no such word.  
11 I wasn't going make that dig, but since you  
12 asked.  
13 Q In any event, the historical distributory  
14 channels, were they, in 1990, redug and rewatered?  
15 A The historical distributaries -- all of these were  
16 distributaries. Only the largest one was rewatered,  
17 so that the other natural distributaries of both Walker  
18 and Parker Creek were not rewatered. They remained  
19 dry.  
20 Q They remain dry today?  
21 A Today.  
22 Q And you've read the Department of Water and  
23 Power's proposed management plan where they're not --  
24 they're told not to -- they propose not to divert any  
25 more Parker or Walker Creek water, correct?

0096

01 A I did, yes.  
02 Q With the existing Parker and Walker Creek  
03 channels, does this plan of no diversion present any  
04 problems?  
05 A Well, in a sense, it does, in that the channel  
06 on -- channels on Parker and Walker Creek were used to  
07 distribute flood waters. And with all of the water now  
08 going down Parker Creek, and all of the water going  
09 down Walker Creek in one channel each, those channels  
10 are apt, over some period of time, to see higher flows  
11 than they've ever seen before. And this could throw  
12 the thing into some disequilibrium.  
13 The better course would be to open those  
14 distributory channels up if no water is going to be  
15 taken from Parker or Walker, open those distributory  
16 channels up and allow the water to spread naturally  
17 amongst the distributaries.  
18 Q And how complicated a process is that?  
19 A One would have to take out the diversion  
20 facilities, the dams there. I would recommend not only  
21 taking out the dams, but also taking out the artificial  
22 plugs that have been put in at the heads of the

23 dewatered distributary channels and that wouldn't -- it  
24 would be far less involved than the operation of  
25 putting in the system back in 1940.

0097

01 Q I'm not sure you answered my question. Maybe you  
02 don't know the answer.

03 How big a physical undertaking is this?

04 A I'm sorry. On a scale of one to ten? Or, I mean,  
05 how big -- I can't give you a price figure. All I can  
06 say is that destroying the system up there that today  
07 prevents the flow of Walter into the distributaries  
08 would be far easier than the construction of the  
09 facilities that block the distributary channels.

10 I think it would be simple, and I'd love to do it,  
11 given the right machinery and explosives and things.

12 MR. BIRMINGHAM: The record should note that

13 Dr. Stine was mad at the world when he said that.

14 DR. STINE: Dr. Stine had gleam in his eye when he  
15 said that, at least in his heart.

16 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Just for the record  
17 since everyone's getting this on there. I am keeping  
18 score here. There's a small but very secret chart up  
19 here. L.A. DWP is on one side and Scott Stine's on the  
20 other side.

21 This relates to personal comments. It's got  
22 nothing to do with the evidence. Please proceed,  
23 Mr. Dodge.

24 MR. DODGE: Thank you.

0098

25 Q BY MR. DODGE: At the end of your testimony, you were  
01 talking about a variety of changes, now versus then.

02 And you mentioned something about 30 years versus  
03 500 years. Do you recall that?

04 A Yes, I think I was talking really about a few  
05 years, one or two years or some number of months versus  
06 30 years or 100 years or 500 years, yes.

07 Q And to what did you have reference there?

08 A Well, the impacts, such as they were, that  
09 occurred prior to 1940 in terms of dewatering channels  
10 for particular periods of time, things like that,  
11 didn't affect the long-term stability of the stream.

12 The vegetation was able to hang on the vegetation  
13 remained in good shape despite the dewatering and so  
14 the banks of the streams were strong and resilient, and  
15 they could resist the flows.

16 The changes that have gone on today, on the other  
17 hand, require a long time for healing. I mentioned the  
18 incision of the Rush Creek and the Lee Vining Creek  
19 delta. Those are probably 1,000 to 5,000-year scars on  
20 the landscape. And it's going to take a long time for  
21 those things to heal.

22 It's going to take a half a century for big wood,  
23 as some people are fond of calling it, to come back on  
24 the Lee Vining and Rush Creek systems. In other words,  
25 these trees have to grow up. They have to mature. They

0099

01 have to reach senescence, and then they have to fall  
02 into the stream before you really start getting an  
03 interaction between big wood, dead wood, and the stream  
04 channels.

05           So we didn't see anything, any damage of this time  
06 scale prior to 1940, with the exception of the building  
07 of the pre-DWP dam, for instance, on Lee Vining -- or  
08 on Rush Creek.

09 Q   Let me ask you specifically about the historical  
10 distributary channels in Rush Creek below the bottom  
11 lands.

12           You've testified that, as I understand it, the  
13 heads of these channels are clogged with gravel; is  
14 that correct?

15 A   That's correct. I believe you meant to say below  
16 the Narrows. And in the bottom lands, and indeed the  
17 heads of the channels are clogged with cobbles from the  
18 Marzano Quarry.

19 Q   And as I understood your testimony, the remainder  
20 of the channels, historical channels, by and large  
21 still exist today?

22 A   They do, yes.

23 Q   Okay. Now, absent intervention in a restoration  
24 program, would these historical channels be rewatered?

25 A   They would not be rewatered. They would not be

0100

01 rewatered for multi, multi centuries, put it that way.

02           And the reason is that with Mono Lake at the level  
03 it is today, the stream -- Rush Creek is not in  
04 depositional mode. It's not doing its deltaic thing.  
05 It's carrying the sediment down to Mono Lake and  
06 carrying it off into Mono Lake and depositing it in  
07 real deep water off the mouth of the stream.

08           To get Rush Creek to start to aggrade again, to get  
09 it back up to where it's even at the same level as some  
10 of these distributary channels requires getting Mono  
11 Lake up high again.

12           Now, having said that, there is a way around that,  
13 sort of an interim solution. One can build a check dam  
14 on Rush Creek that would act in a sense as a base  
15 level. And I would recommend, I guess, doing it, if I  
16 had my way, if I was king of the Rush Creek bottom  
17 lands, I would build a check dam, just a small check  
18 dam near the Ford, and that would then act as a base  
19 level.

20           There would be a pond behind it, and Rush Creek  
21 would start building a delta out into this pond. And  
22 as a result, Rush Creek would go back into -- into  
23 depositional mode again. It would start acting as a --  
24 as a delta.

25           But even then, the stream is not going to be

0101

01 capable of carrying out these cobbles. The cobbles are  
02 going to have to be removed mechanically if we want  
03 water in those channels in less than many hundreds of  
04 years.

05 Q   Now. Okay. Let's talk about, then, possible  
06 human intervention. In your judgment, is it possible  
07 to reopen these historic channels?

08 A   It would be very, very simple to reopen those  
09 channels. Absolutely.

10 Q   Explain to the Board how one would do that?

11 A   One would get a backhoe or other equipment. And  
12 one could gently go into those areas and scoop out that

13 cobble. One would decide what one wants to do with the  
14 cobble.

15 There are lots of cobble aprons already in the  
16 Rush Creek bottom lands up against the canyon walls.  
17 You could put that cobble there. It's exactly the  
18 same kind of material as makes up the aprons of the --  
19 the talus apron along the Rush Creek canyon walls.

20 Or if people thought it necessary, one could truck  
21 it out and sell it and make a little dough.

22 It would be a very simple process, though, to get  
23 the cobbles out of the channels.

24 Q Can you give the Board any idea of what the  
25 expense of that might be?

0102

01 A I looked at that. I, in the company of Tom Taylor  
02 and Scott English, looked at that problem, and we came  
03 up with the -- if we wanted to rewater every one of the  
04 bottom lands channels, and take out all of the material  
05 in those channels, and do the expensive thing and truck  
06 all of that material out of the Rush Creek bottom  
07 lands -- in other words, worse case scenario, we'd be  
08 talking about somewhere between 800,000 and a million  
09 dollars to do it all.

10 Q Why would you truck the material out of the bottom  
11 lands?

12 A We would truck it out if one board or one  
13 regulatory agency or another said that we had to truck  
14 it out. There's no real reason to truck it out. In my  
15 mind, it could be put up against existing talus aprons,  
16 and it would be much, much less expensive, and it would  
17 blend in within three or four years.

18 Q You've heard Dr. Beschta testify about the ills of  
19 heavy equipment?

20 A Yes, I have.

21 Q And you would be putting heavy equipment in to  
22 take out this cobble, correct?

23 A Yes, I would.

24 Q And in your judgment, what deleterious effect  
25 would the use of that heavy equipment have, if any?

0103

01 A To put in it terms of what's happened on Rush  
02 Creek since 1967 because of the DWP operations, it  
03 would be somewhere between one one hundred thousandth  
04 and one one millionth of the damage that went on  
05 because of the flows.

06 It would be infinitesimal. It would be nothing  
07 that can't be healed by the stream in three years,  
08 three or four years. And we're talking about a longer  
09 healing process out there than three or four years.  
10 This falls through cracks.

11 Q Quite apart from what DWP may or may not have  
12 done, the use of this heavy equipment to rewater the  
13 historic channels, what adverse effects, if any, will  
14 that have on the channels?

15 A It would have no adverse effects on the channels.  
16 It would leave --

17 Q On the banks?

18 A On the banks, it would have none. It would have  
19 none. And, in fact, what would happen is that water  
20 would get into those channels and vegetation would come

21 back, and the banks would be -- it would be improved  
22 instability.

23 Q How about the effect on the vegetation of this  
24 heavy equipment?

25 A You're going break some vegetation. You're going  
0104  
01 drive over some sagebrush. You're going drive over a  
02 lot of turf, a lot of carricks down there in the  
03 meadows.

04 But again, this is tough stuff. And Platts and  
05 Chapman and Beschta have correctly pointed out that  
06 under the right circumstances, the vegetation down  
07 there heals very, very rapidly, explosively, I think,  
08 was word they used. And we would not see any evidence  
09 of heavy equipment having been down there over three or  
10 four years if it was done correctly. And I assume it  
11 would be done correctly.

12 Q Let me move to another subject, sir. You've told  
13 us that the springs that existed historically below the  
14 Narrows are largely gone. And I know that the planning  
15 team has a feasibility study ongoing of restoring those  
16 streams or seeing whether that's feasible.

17 Can you give the Board the status of that study?

18 A We've been looking at that study trying to --  
19 pardon me. At that problem, which to reiterate it here  
20 in slightly different terms, would be a feasibility  
21 study to restore spring flows to the Rush Creek bottom  
22 lands. The conclusion that we're coming to is that it  
23 would be very difficult and probably not wise from the  
24 standpoint of the whole system, to try to restore the  
25 springs that existed on the east side of Rush Creek.

0105  
01 Now, there were springs coming in from both sides,  
02 but springs on the east side of Rush Creek were wholly  
03 artificial. They resulted from irrigation of lands by  
04 A Ditch and by B Ditch. They were completely  
05 artificial.

06 On the west side of Rush Creek, on the other hand,  
07 there was a spring system there that was, I believe, in  
08 a large part natural, but probably augmented somewhat  
09 by irrigation diversions on the Parker and Walker Creek  
10 fans.

11 What we're trying to do here is duplicate on paper  
12 the conditions that existed between 1930 and 1940 on  
13 the west side of Rush Creek that gave rise to --  
14 fostered the spring system there along the west side of  
15 the Rush Creek bottom lands.

16 There's no magic involved here. Those springs  
17 were there for very good reasons, understandable  
18 reasons, and what we need to do is simply mimic those  
19 conditions.

20 Q Can you go up to DFG Exhibit 144? And point out  
21 to the Board where the bulk of the springs are, and  
22 then point out Indian Ditch to the Board, please? I  
23 have a sporting interest in this question.

24 A Here's the Narrows right here. As I mentioned,  
25 the spring system actually started above the Narrows.

0106  
01 We tend to think of it as a bottom lands phenomenon,  
02 but it really started right up here, immediately

03 upstream of the Parker Creek, coming in from both sides  
04 of the stream, all the way down to Walker Creek.

05 And then immediately below the Narrows, there was  
06 a large springs area right here. And this springs area  
07 was the largest of the springs in the Rush Creek bottom  
08 lands. And that put water then into -- additional  
09 water into the Rush Creek bottom lands.

10 Along the east side, there was stream flow all the  
11 way through here, as well as in this big alcove right  
12 up here, as evidenced not only by rills on the aerial  
13 photographs, but by the dense willow growth that we  
14 could see against the wall of the canyon, where the  
15 spring water was coming in.

16 Indian Ditch, now, the other feature you asked  
17 about is right here. It heads in Rush Creek. It's  
18 taking flow from Rush Creek that includes spring water  
19 that has come into Rush Creek from all the way up here  
20 above Parker Creek.

21 And so the Indian Ditch water here was simply Rush  
22 Creek water. It didn't come from some separate  
23 source. It took water -- whatever water was in Rush  
24 Creek, and put it back into Rush Creek down here, about  
25 a mile or so farther down stream.

0107

01 It was simply shifting Rush Creek water from one  
02 place to the other here. And it did some watering of  
03 some meadows, what we call the Lower Meadows right down  
04 in this area right here, which is why Indian Ditch  
05 existed, to improve pasture right here.

06 Q Is it true that Indian Ditch takes off below the  
07 great bulk of the historical springs.

08 A Yes, it absolutely is.

09 Q Now, I see you've got -- it looks to me like  
10 you've got three colors on this Exhibit 144. Orange  
11 for Indian Ditch and black for the current channel and  
12 red for the historical channels.

13 Let me ask you this: Are you confidence that none  
14 of the red channels were, in fact, irrigation channels?

15 A I'm absolutely confident. I've walked every one  
16 of these channels. I've spent hundreds of hours down  
17 there in the bottom lands walking these channels trying  
18 to understand how this system works.

19 If one was to walk Indian Ditch today, or any of  
20 the other diversion ditches in the Mono Basin, O Ditch  
21 H Ditch, Farmers Ditch, Curry Ditch, Lee Vining Ditch,  
22 A Ditch, B Ditch, C Ditch or any of the others, the Nye  
23 Ditch, one sees very clearly a real fresh cut.

24 A cut without soils on the slope. A cut that's  
25 been made in the last hundred years, probably in the

0108

01 last 50 or 75 years. One also sees what one always  
02 sees next to a diversion channels. It's cut.

03 People have had to dig it. They've taken the  
04 spoils out of this trench that they're building, and  
05 they put it next to the channel. And you cannot find  
06 an irrigation canal in the Mono Basin that does not  
07 have the spoils pile next to it.

08 Down here on all of these channels, every single  
09 one these channels, you have soils that are literally  
10 hundreds of years old on the sides of the channels.

11 Big, big thick humic horizons. You don't find that  
12 on -- pardon me. You don't find the thick organic  
13 layer, the humic horizons, the soil horizons on Indian  
14 Ditch or any of the other ditches throughout the Mono  
15 Basin.

16 Another feature here, and I could go on and on,  
17 but Indian Ditch has little feeder rills coming off of  
18 it to spread the water in the ditch on to lands. You  
19 find no such features down here in the bottom lands.

20 And would I end by saying, what in the world is a  
21 farmer, with so much time on his hands that he can go  
22 down and build a canal in a marshland that goes through  
23 the same marshland and ends in the same marshland, what  
24 is he doing with that much time on his hands that he  
25 can dig an irrigation canal to irrigate a marshland.

0109

01 So I'm confident that all of these channels down  
02 here are natural, that they have been there for  
03 literally hundreds of years. And that can be proven  
04 using the humic horizons and the 600 years old Mono  
05 Crater's ash.

06 Q Speaking of -- let's stay on irrigation for a  
07 while, Dr. Stine. Do you recall that Dr. Chapman  
08 testified that irrigation in the Mono Basin, and  
09 specifically in Rush Creek, went back to about the  
10 1850s.

11 Do you recall that testimony?

12 A Yes, I do.

13 Q Do you agree with that?

14 A I don't agree with it. Certainly, the  
15 irrigation -- this not an accident, Ladies and  
16 Gentlemen. I'm not that exercised.

17 I just spilled water down my leg here. One these  
18 things that comes with age, you know.

19 What was the question again? Excuse me. This is  
20 a little embarrassing.

21 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham has  
22 asked that that be marked.

23 DR. STINE: I should think so. That's in the DWP  
24 column. But all such things should go into the DWP  
25 column.

0110

01 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Everything that is wrong with the  
02 world is DWP's fault. That explosion 600 years ago is  
03 DWP's fault.

04 DR. STINE: No, actually it isn't that way at all  
05 Mr. Birmingham.

06 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: He's just jumped  
07 forward in his testimony.

08 MR. DODGE: I have 20 minutes here, now, and I  
09 want to use them.

10 DR. STINE: I apologize. I'll put your 20 minutes  
11 to rest, Mr. Dodge.

12 MR. DODGE: Can I have an extra 10 minutes, Mr.  
13 Del Piero? I'm having trouble with this witness.

14 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham  
15 understands about those kinds of problems with  
16 witnesses.

17 Q BY MR. DODGE: My question to you relates to the  
18 timing of the irrigation on Rush Creek.

19 A BY DR. STINE: Timing of irrigation on Rush Creek?  
20 Yes. In the Rush Creek drainage, itself, irrigation  
21 started probably in the 1860s or 70s.  
22 By 1899, we have a map that shows irrigated lands  
23 in the Mono Basin. It's a beautiful map. It's an  
24 historical piece. And it very clearly shows squares of  
25 land up here on Walker and Parker Creek and a tiny,  
0111  
01 tiny square of land right down here by the County Road.  
02 It shows the rest of this area in here, however,  
03 as woodland. And clearly there were no -- if this map  
04 is to be believed, there were no diversions down here  
05 in the Rush Creek bottom lands at that time.  
06 A Ditch, B Ditch and C Ditch went in about 1915,  
07 and there's good reason to believe that the rest of the  
08 irrigation here on Rush Creek started about that same  
09 time.  
10 As far as grazing goes, and the grazing relates to  
11 the irrigation, the grazing history, there were  
12 undoubtedly --  
13 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Excuse me. I'm going to rise to  
14 state an objection that this is nonresponsive.  
15 MR. BROWN: This is not what?  
16 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Nonresponsive.  
17 MR. DODGE: That's true. I just asked about  
18 irrigation.  
19 DR. STINE: Okay. Excuse me.  
20 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Sustained.  
21 MR. DODGE: I think I just have a couple more  
22 questions, Dr. Stine. Let me just look at my notes  
23 here.  
24 Q BY MR. DODGE: You testified about riparian  
25 vegetation growing around channels rather than causing  
0112  
01 channels.  
02 Do you recall that testimony?  
03 A BY DR. STINE: Yes. I was referring there to  
04 multiple channels on Lee Vining Creek. And thinking  
05 back to the video that Mr. Tilliman (phonetic) showed.  
06 Q That was a direct comment. That's what I was  
07 trying to establish. That was reference to  
08 Mr. Tilliman's testimony.  
09 A Yes, it was.  
10 Q And you don't agree with that?  
11 A I don't agree that the multiple channels that we  
12 see today on Lee Vining Creek have been caused by  
13 vegetation. Rather vegetation has been grown up around  
14 multiple channels. And we have ten photographs a year  
15 since 1980 documenting that.  
16 MR. DODGE: If we could show these 205 through 210  
17 once more in order, please.  
18 Q BY MR. DODGE: Dr. Stine, I appreciate you were  
19 under tremendous time pressure, but I felt that you  
20 really raced through these exhibits.  
21 A BY DR. STINE: You're right, I did.  
22 Q Which one do we have there?  
23 A This is -- what's the first one?  
24 Q 205, on my list.  
25 A 205.

0113

01 Q This is 205? Again, what -- get your notes if you  
02 need them.

03 A I don't.

04 Q What does 205 depict?

05 A 205 is the Rush Creek bottom lands taken as part  
06 of the Aitken trial in 1934, I believe it is, '33-'34.  
07 And it shows the Rush Creek bottom lands down -- well,  
08 right in through here. It would be right down in this  
09 area between the Ford and the County Road.

10 And one of the multiple channels here, it shows  
11 the crest beds. Out in here it shows a meandering  
12 channel. It shows a lot riparian vegetation. Again,  
13 this is wintertime, early springtime, so we don't see  
14 leaves on the vegetation, but a dense vegetation growth  
15 along a slowly moving meandering stream.

16 Q Let's go to 206. What is 206?

17 A 206 is precisely the same spot. And we were able  
18 to identify this based on the Panum Dome here in the  
19 background, and the moat here on Panum Crater the  
20 600-year old volcano.

21 Q So basically the stream has moved?

22 A Well, yeah. The stream has moved. The stream is  
23 now back here. But the point is that the stream has  
24 incised, so now all the water is in one -- one channel,  
25 rather than it meandering out like this over something

0114

01 that it could easily flood. The stream no longer  
02 floods anymore. It floods over this wide area.

03 And so all of the riparian vegetation that was  
04 here that used to be so dense in here has been killed  
05 off. Not only because the stream is no longer here,  
06 but because the stream is incised and widened, and  
07 therefore, the water table has dropped. And so you've  
08 lost the wide area of riparian vegetation that used to  
09 be there.

10 Q Let's to go Exhibit 207. Now, what does this  
11 depict?

12 A A similar -- similar area, a little bit different  
13 angle, but again, we're looking up Rush Creek. We can  
14 see the meandering channel there, lots of crests, lots  
15 of vegetation. One of several actually tributary --  
16 pardon me, distributary channels that we find in the  
17 Rush Creek bottom lands in this vicinity right here,  
18 and once again the very dense riparian vegetation.

19 Q Let's to go to 208. 208, I take it, is the  
20 reoccupation?

21 A Reoccupation. Same site. We were able to line it  
22 up with the mountains here, with the hills. Here's the  
23 old channel, right through here. And you can see the  
24 remains of the riparian vegetation there.

25 The riparian vegetation is now dead, not only

0115

01 along the channel, but of course, all of this is  
02 riparian vegetation out here. The stream formerly had  
03 access to this surface here as a big flood plain. The  
04 stream has now moved. It's incised. The water table  
05 has dropped. We've lost the vegetation. This is one  
06 of the channels that could be rewatered.

07 Q Let's to go 209. This is a historical Rush Creek  
08 looking down stream toward the bottom lands, correct?

09 A Yes. We're standing right above the Narrows.  
10 We're looking slightly east of north over the largest  
11 of the spring areas right here off towards Rush Creek  
12 into the bluff on the other side. The rills that  
13 drained the Rush Creek spring area, the bottom lands  
14 springs area appear on this photograph.

15 Elden Vestal and others have talked about juvenile  
16 and even occasional adult fish being up here in these  
17 channels amongst the crest beds that were here.

18 The skuds, apparently the invertebrate food that  
19 the fish fed on, were very, very rich in here. And the  
20 stream, then, that collected from these spring rills  
21 flowed out, as I'm indicating here, down to Rush Creek,  
22 and joined Rush Creek right down here, so that fish  
23 from Rush Creek actually had access to the spring  
24 system up here.

25 Q Okay. Let's look at, finally, at Exhibit 210.

0116

01 A That is the same area. Exhibit 210 shows the same  
02 site from the same site triangulation point just  
03 immediately below the Narrows. We're looking down on  
04 what used to be the springs area. There's still a  
05 little soggy ground down here, but it isn't -- we don't  
06 have any water flowing from here making its way even  
07 toward Rush Creek as surface flow.

08 Water does come out of the ground, goes back into  
09 the ground right here, presumably going into Rush Creek  
10 as ground water. And we don't have a connection, a  
11 hydrological connection, anymore between Rush Creek and  
12 the springs up here, because the springs -- spring flow  
13 has dropped tremendously.

14 Q Final question, Dr. Stine. You mentioned the  
15 feasibility of removing the -- the gravel plugs in the  
16 historical channels, and rewatering those channels, and  
17 you've also, several times, mentioned incision.

18 Now -- I take it if there were enough incision in  
19 a particular spot, you could leave an historical  
20 channel high and dry, if you will, couldn't you?

21 A And indeed -- you're right. Yes. And indeed,  
22 down here, basically from immediately above the Ford on  
23 down, the multiple channels down here, the old  
24 channels, have indeed been stranded. The channel is  
25 sitting up there above the present day channel. It

0117

01 would be more difficult to water these channels that  
02 are today stranded.

03 As you go farther upstream, however, what you see  
04 is that incision feathers out, as I was saying. And  
05 the incision can really only be traced about halfway up  
06 through the bottom lands. And even halfway up through  
07 bottom lands, its minor. So that all of these other --  
08 all of these other rewaterings in here involve a grade  
09 change --

10 Q In here, what do you mean?

11 A From basically the upper -- upper half of the  
12 bottom lands. The rewaterings that would go on there  
13 involve a difference in grade between the existing  
14 stream and the stream to be rewatered of less than two  
15 feet and often less than one foot.

16 Now, there's one exception. There's been should

17 scouring right down here, just below the Narrows. And  
18 that scouring, local scouring, has put the stream down,  
19 I think it's about four feet, if I remember correctly,  
20 below -- below the channels so there is some hanging  
21 there.

22 But once again, that could be -- we could rebuild  
23 the left bank of Rush Creek right there, and divert the  
24 water off into those newly opened channels.

25 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Dodge, are you  
0118 going to need the screen anymore?

02 MR. DODGE: No.

03 Q BY MR. DODGE: If I understand what you're saying  
04 correctly, if you were going to try to rewater historic  
05 channels near Mono Lake, the incision would present a  
06 formidable problem, but that -- immediately below the  
07 Narrows, it's not a particularly significant problem.

08 Q That's right from below the Narrows down roughly  
09 halfway through the bottom lands, the incision is  
10 basically a non-problem.

11 From there down, however, it becomes somewhat more  
12 problematical. And by the time you get down to  
13 immediately above the Ford, it is a problem. Not an  
14 insurmountable problem, but it's a problem.

15 MR. DODGE: Thank you. No further questions.

16 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much,  
17 Mr. Dodge.

18 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Mr. Del Piero?

19 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Yes,  
20 Mr. Roos-Collins.

21 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Dr. Stine is testifying on  
22 behalf of California Trout, as well the Department of  
23 Fish and Game, the Mono Lake Committee and the National  
24 Audubon Society. I request, however, that  
25 Mr. Birmingham be allowed to proceed with his

0119 01 cross-examination next in order following our mutual  
02 order.

03 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I wonder if there's a specific  
04 reason for that.

05 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: That's what I was  
06 wondering. Why?

07 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: I am comfortable with the order  
08 that we follow with all prior witnesses. To be very  
09 blunt about it, Mr. Birmingham's proceeding me allows  
10 me to deal with the issues which are clearly contested  
11 and not to deal with the issues that are not.

12 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: The concern I've got,  
13 Mr. Roos-Collins, is the fact that Dr. Stine is, in  
14 fact, your witness. And is, in fact, presenting  
15 testimony.

16 The normal procedure followed is someone offers  
17 their direct testimony, and then the opposing parties  
18 are afforded the opportunity to cross-examine, and then  
19 we do redirect and recross. That's not something that  
20 I have to explain to anybody in this room.

21 The concern that I've got, and I indicated it  
22 earlier, is if, in fact, the witness is being called by  
23 a number of parties, it seems to me, in order, as I  
24 said earlier, to make sure that we've got a level

25 playing field, that we should follow the process of  
0120  
01 having those parties that are calling him by their  
02 opportunity for direct testimony and their initial  
03 comments, and then go to those individuals or those  
04 parties who are on the other side of the issue.  
05 If you are calling Dr. Stine or someone in the  
06 future, I have no difficulty with pursuing the same  
07 order that we've followed in the past.  
08 Alternatively, however, in order to insure that  
09 this is done in a fashion so that it doesn't appear  
10 that there's any favoritism or unfair advantage being  
11 afforded to one party or the other it seems to me that  
12 it would be appropriate for you to begin now.  
13 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Mr. Del Piero, I'm prepared to  
14 begin now.  
15 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Good.  
16 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Good morning, Dr. Stine.  
17 DR. STINE: Good morning.  
18 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. ROOS-COLLINS  
19 Q You didn't visit Rush Creek before 1941, did you?  
20 A BY DR. STINE: Let's see. No. Of course I didn't.  
21 I was born in 1950.  
22 Q Notwithstanding your having been born after the  
23 period addressed in your testimony, you speak with  
24 great certainty about that period?  
25 A Yes, about those things of which I am certain.  
0121  
01 Q In fact, in response to one of Mr. Dodge's  
02 questions, you said that you were absolutely certain  
03 about some pre-1941 condition?  
04 A Yes. That was related to whether or not the  
05 multiple channels in the bottom lands with the  
06 exception of Indian Ditch were natural versus  
07 artificial.  
08 Q Now, the Board and the parties here understand  
09 that you're a professor, and that your style is  
10 therefore somewhat reconcorial. But leaving that  
11 aside, let's discuss the basis for your certainty about  
12 the conditions that existed before L.A. began  
13 diversions in 1941.  
14 Your testimony on page one refers to 300 field  
15 days in the Mono Basin?  
16 A Yes. It's closer actually to 400 field days now.  
17 I cribbed that out of something I had written several  
18 years ago, and probably should have upped the number.  
19 Q You testified in response to one of Mr. Dodge's  
20 questions that you have walked ever distributary  
21 channel in the Rush Creek bottom lands?  
22 A Yes, I have. On several occasions.  
23 Q Have you walked the entire length of Rush Creek  
24 from Grant Dam to Mono Lake?  
25 A Yes. Actually, I have walked the entire length of  
0122  
01 Rush Creek from its head waters down Mono Lake.  
02 Q Have you walked the entire length of Lee Vining  
03 Creek from L.A. DWP's point of diversion to Mono Lake?  
04 A Many times.  
05 Q In the course of these field visits, did you take  
06 samples to assess the historic and current

07 geomorphology of these creeks?

08 A Yes. I've taken many soil samples, many sediment  
09 samples and probably now roughly 40 radiocarbon samples  
10 for dating back to roughly 4,000 years ago.

11 Q Your testimony on page three also refers to  
12 documentation from a number of different sources,  
13 including the Aitken case aerial photos and historic  
14 accounts of hydrologist, Charles Lee, and fisheries  
15 biologist, Elden Vestal.

16 Did you rely on documentary evidence in preparing  
17 this testimony?

18 A Yes, I did, where I thought the documentors were  
19 reliable. And I based whether -- their reliability on  
20 whether or not I could see physical indicia, either  
21 existing today or on past photographs, which would  
22 verify their accounts. And I can give you examples of  
23 that if you're interested.

24 Q Let me ask you, specifically, about the basis for  
25 your mapping of the distributary channels in the Rush

0123

01 Creek bottom lands.

02 Is that mapping based in part on your field visits  
03 to the bottom lands?

04 A Yes, it is. What I have done here on this map is  
05 simply trace the channels that existed on the 1930  
06 aerial photographs. And I went back into the field,  
07 having done the tracing, and I found several places  
08 there where the line wasn't drawn exactly as I wanted  
09 it to be, and so I corrected that.

10 Those corrections, however, they are very minor.  
11 They're not on here. But they don't change anything in  
12 terms of the lake, and they're very, very minor changes  
13 through here.

14 But again, that's a matter of being -- trying to  
15 be precise because it's fun.

16 Q And Cal Trout Exhibit 9, which is the January 1992  
17 comparison of historic and existing conditions on Lower  
18 Lee Vining Creek, you discussed the channel form along  
19 Lower Lee Vining Creek, and among other things say,  
20 "The main channel was characterized by approximately 31  
21 points where, over a distance of less than 70 feet, the  
22 stream changed direction by greater than 60 degrees."  
23 This is page four of your chapter in that exhibit.

24 A Yes.

25 Q Is it your opinion as a professional

0124

01 geomorphologist that historic photos -- excuse me. Let  
02 me withdraw that question.

03 Was that representation about Lee Vining Creek  
04 based on your interpretation of historic photos?

05 A Historical photos, yes. Although there is another  
06 record of the channels that existed during this same  
07 time.

08 There were some very accurate large scale Aitken  
09 case maps that were made. And, in fact, my suspicion  
10 is that the reason that the 1930 photographs, the  
11 Fairchild Aviation photographs, were taken was to  
12 provide a basis for Los Angeles Department of Water and  
13 Power to map the streams.

14 So I relied not only on the photographs, but on

15 these rather detailed maps that DWP had produced.

16 Q You would agree that your description of the  
17 channels in Lee Vining and Rush Creeks before 1941 is  
18 very specific, even to the point that can you estimate  
19 the number of points where the channel changed  
20 direction by a specified number of degrees?

21 A Yes. That is very easy to get off of a map or off  
22 of an aerial photograph. On the other hand, things  
23 like channel depth cannot be gotten from an aerial  
24 photograph.

25 So whereas we can be very, very specific based on  
0125  
01 aerial photography and on ground photography and  
02 accounts on some things, we cannot be as precise on  
03 other things.

04 For channel depth, we can't rely on aerial  
05 photographs. We have to go to previous -- or to  
06 historical accounts. Or in the case of the Rush Creek  
07 bottom lands, we can go into the channels that still  
08 exist today.

09 And we can basically push ourselves in the time  
10 machine back to 1940 and see what those channels were  
11 like, because they're still there, and they're still in  
12 place. Everything's in good shape.

13 Q As matter of definition, is geomorphology the  
14 study of land form as it existed at some time?

15 A It can be. Geomorphology is the study of land  
16 forms and the processes that create the land forms and  
17 the evolution of the land form. So it's a process  
18 science for sure.

19 Q Is it standard practice for a geomorphologist  
20 assessing historic conditions to rely on the types of  
21 sources you have used in preparing your testimony?

22 A Yes. Very common. These are the basic -- these  
23 are the most basic tools.

24 Q Your written testimony refers to several reports  
25 which you prepared regarding Lee Vining and Rush Creeks  
0126  
01 for the restoration technical committee in the Mono  
02 Lake cases; is that correct?

03 A That's correct.

04 Q Has is restoration technical committee received  
05 comments on your sections of those reports?

06 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I'm going to object on the  
07 grounds of relevance.

08 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'll overrule the  
09 objection. You can go ahead and answer. Have they?

10 DR. STINE: I don't remember. I remember getting  
11 back comments from various people. I mean, I never put  
12 out anything on the Mono Basin without putting it  
13 across Peter Vorster desk.

14 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: But do you know?

15 DR. STINE: Do I know if it has been put out for  
16 review? I always have people look at my writing and --

17 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Roos-Collins why  
18 don't you proceed with your questions.

19 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Let me ask you a more specific  
20 question Dr. Stine. Cal Trout exhibit 13 is your  
21 September 1992 report entitled, "Past and Present  
22 Geomorphic and Hydrologic and Vegetative Conditions on

23 Rush Creek"?

24 A Yes.

25 Q Did L.A. DWP submit to the R.T.C any comments on  
0127 this exhibit?

02 A They may have, but I don't really remember. They  
03 may have.

04 Q Both in your written testimony and in your  
05 testimony today, you refer to the Rush Creek bottom  
06 lands as unique or nearly unique; is that correct?

07 A Well, of course, yeah, every -- it's unique.  
08 Every stream is unique. I think what I said was, or  
09 what I was trying to imply in any case, was that bottom  
10 lands environments in the Eastern Sierra Nevada are  
11 very rare, and indeed they are.

12 Q Can you name any bottom land in the Eastern Sierra  
13 today which is jungle like in the same sense that you  
14 described Rush Creek before 1941?

15 A Yes. You won't like this answer.

16 Q Dr. Stine, you're here to tell the truth, not to  
17 please me.

18 A May the truth always please you. But it's  
19 probably down at Owens Lake. And there is a very small  
20 remnant of the bottom lands environment that used to be  
21 a very extensive bottom lands environment at the mouth  
22 of the Owens River.

23 It and used to be more extensive, because there  
24 used to be water Owens Lake. And so the Owens -- Owens  
25 River had a relatively extensive bottom lands.  
0128

01 With that exception, I would say that most of the  
02 bottom lands, they were rare to begin with, and they're  
03 now gone in the Eastern Sierra.

04 Q Are you aware of any stream in 1941 that had a  
05 bottom lands comparable to Rush Creek other than the  
06 Owens River as you just described?

07 A Probably the Truckee River. And again, all of  
08 these rivers are rivers that flow into fluctuating  
09 lakes. And that's why the bottom lands were where they  
10 were. Probably -- probably the Truckee River near  
11 Pyramid Lake was comparable. But I don't think any  
12 others would have been comparable.

13 If you had extensive bottom lands on Lee Vining  
14 Creek and on Mill Creek in the Mono Basin as well but  
15 they weren't as large as Rush Creek. Rush Creek was  
16 certainly one of the biggest three bottom lands in the  
17 Eastern Sierra.

18 Q One last question about bottom lands. What  
19 distinguishes bottom lands from non-bottom lands in  
20 Rush Creek? When you use that term, what qualities are  
21 you referring to?

22 A I'm referring to relatively low gradient; multiple  
23 channels; channels that are well lined with vegetation;  
24 channels that typically meander to a greater extent  
25 than, say, a non-bottom lands environment system would;  
0129

01 high water table; easily floodable. Those would be  
02 the primary considerations.

03 Q Have you read L.A. DWP Exhibit Number 1, the  
04 direct testimony of Drs. Chapman and Platts?

05 A Yes, I have.

06 Q Do you have an opinion whether the evaluation  
07 reach is representative of the other part of Rush  
08 Creek?

09 A The other part of Rush Creek meaning --

10 Q Let me withdraw that question and be more  
11 specific.

12 In your opinion is the evaluation reach  
13 representative of Rush Creek below the evaluation  
14 reach?

15 A No, it's not. They're vastly different. We have  
16 a -- basically a single-channeled system in a very  
17 narrow canyon above the Narrows. Below the Narrows, we  
18 have this very wide-floored, multiple-channeled  
19 system. It's very different.

20 It was also steeper and remains, for that matter,  
21 steeper above the Narrows than below. It's  
22 considerably rockier. There are lots of boulders and  
23 whatnot in the channel above the system -- above the  
24 Narrows, that is, very, very few boulders, if any,  
25 below the Narrows. So it's vastly different.

0130

01 Q Cal Trout Exhibit 13, your September 1992 report  
02 on past and present conditions on Rush Creek describes  
03 the creek by section, doesn't it?

04 A Yes, it does.

05 Q Does that set forth the qualities of the  
06 evaluation reach, as you understand it?

07 A Yes, although I wasn't calling it the evaluation  
08 reach at the time. But I did have information in there  
09 on things like width of the channel, width of the  
10 riparian band via type of bed elements that made up the  
11 channel floor, that is boulders versus sand versus  
12 cobbles versus gravel, et cetera.

13 Q Your report describes reaches one through five.  
14 Which reach does Dr. Chapman and Platts evaluation  
15 reach correspond to?

16 A Can I look at it for a second?

17 Q Sure.

18 A There are multiple numbering schemes out there.  
19 Everyone goes out there and numbers the channel in a  
20 little bit different way. It would be -- you'll to  
21 have refresh my memory. Did their evaluation reach go  
22 all the way up to Grant Dam? I believe it did. In  
23 which case, it would be reaches one through four, lower  
24 middle.

25 Q And the Rush Creek bottom lands are what reach on

0131

01 Exhibit 13?

02 A The Rush Creek bottom lands are -- is reach five,  
03 which includes 5A, 5B, 5C.

04 Q Thank you. You were also familiar with L.A. DWP  
05 exhibit -- excuse me.

06 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Mr. Birmingham, what is the  
07 exhibit number for doctor Beschta's testimony?

08 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I wish I could tell you that.  
09 Unfortunately my legal assistant took my list of  
10 exhibits to be and hasn't returned yet.

11 Q BY MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Dr. Stine, you're also familiar  
12 with the direct testimony of Dr. Beschta submitted in

13 the proceeding by L.A. DWP?

14 A BY DR. STINE: I am.

15 Q Let me ask your opinion about a conclusion  
16 regarding the period from 1850 to 1940 set forth in the  
17 direct testimony on page 22.

18 Quote, Grazing and flow alterations, however, had  
19 generally precluded establishment of young willows,  
20 cottonwoods and other riparian species normally  
21 dependent on high flow events.

22 That conclusion applies to Rush Creek. Do you  
23 agree with that opinion?

24 A No. But could I look at it for a second? I  
25 think -- I thought I kind of memorized this. Is it

0132

01 number one here?

02 Q It is the final conclusion in the section  
03 entitled, "Conclusions Regarding the Period 1850 to  
04 1940," on top of page 22.

05 A Yes, I have now read that. And do I agree with  
06 it? No, I don't agree with it at all. And I would  
07 point out that Dr. Platts, when he was on the -- on the  
08 stand up here, showed us a stand of willow near the  
09 Lower Meadows that in his assessment was ten years old  
10 in 1948. And there's a great deal of that in the  
11 Vestal photographs from the late 1940's. There's huge  
12 amounts of willow that were being established in there.

13 Q You testified, I believe, on your  
14 cross-examination by Mr. Dodge, that grazing had  
15 localized effects on Rush Creek before 1941.

16 A Yes, I did.

17 Q And those effects were principally found above  
18 Highway 395?

19 A Well, I would say that the impact of grazing,  
20 which is in this one site immediately above Old Highway  
21 395 is difficult to differentiate from the effect of  
22 road building and ditch building. That is where it was  
23 most intense.

24 But what I was thinking of more was -- were sites  
25 at other places on Rush Creek, including low on Rush

0133

01 Creek where there had been bank trampling at specific  
02 sheep crossings, places where the sheep crossed time  
03 after time. And can you see that in a few places where  
04 the banks were actually trampled. But those are very  
05 few and far between.

06 Q What is the basis for your conclusion that the  
07 effects of grazing on Rush Creek were localized below  
08 Highway 395?

09 A I've looked at many, many photos, all of the  
10 Aitken case photos, all of the Vestal photos, and lots  
11 of other photos taken by individuals, long-time  
12 residents of the Mono Basin, and the aerial photographs  
13 as well, which I've studied for literally hundreds of  
14 hours with a stereoscope.

15 And I cannot see places where vegetation has been  
16 destroyed to the point where stream widening has  
17 occurred over areas of more than, say, 30 to 50 feet.  
18 I'll be conservative and say 100 feet. In all of these  
19 other places, the stream is very tight. It's boxed  
20 shaped. It had rounded edges to it.

21 But there are lots of streams that haven't been  
22 grazed that have a rounded brink to them in these sedge  
23 lands which tends to kind of give them an appearance of  
24 being rounded off any way.  
25 I think that there's lot of evidence down there

0134  
01 that that stream system was very, very stable. It had  
02 been disrupted only very locally by grazing.  
03 And in 1938, when we had these extremely high  
04 flows on Rush Creek, Rush Creek didn't come apart. It  
05 held together. And the system down there worked just  
06 as it had for hundreds, if not thousands, of years. It  
07 spilled the water. The water went on to Mono Lake and  
08 the system lived on.  
09 MR. HERRERA: Mr. Roos-Collins, that's 20 minutes.  
10 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham, you  
11 want the reporter mark that.  
12 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Please.  
13 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Was that the end of  
14 your time?  
15 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Yes. Mr. Del Piero, I request  
16 an additional 20 minutes for continuation of this.  
17 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'll be happy to grant  
18 that at 1:15. We're going to break for lunch.  
19 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Thank you.  
20 (The lunch break was taken at this time.)  
21 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Ladies and Gentlemen,  
22 this hearing will again come to order.  
23 Some housekeeping, Mr. Roos-Collins, before you  
24 begin, sir, we're going to take a break between 3:00  
25 and 4:00, whenever it seems to be appropriate and,

0135  
01 probably between 3:15, 3:30-ish for the afternoon  
02 break.  
03 We're going to break for dinner at 6:00 tonight.  
04 We'll take a one-hour break. And we'll be back here at  
05 7:00. Okay? And then it will probably be safe to  
06 assume that we'll be done at 10:00 or whatever is close  
07 to 10:00 in terms of cross-examination. Okay?  
08 Mr. Roos-Collins, why don't you proceed, sir?  
09 Q BY MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Dr. Stine, before lunch we were  
10 discussing the effect of grazing on Rush Creek before  
11 1941. Let me draw your attention to Department of Fish  
12 and Game Exhibit 146, a photograph offered this morning  
13 into evidence.  
14 Do you have that photograph in front of you?  
15 A BY DR. STINE: I don't.  
16 Q I show you Department of Fish and Game 146. Do  
17 you know when this photograph was taken?  
18 A This was in -- an Aitken case photo, so it would  
19 have been early 1930s. And probably at the same time  
20 as many of those others that I projected up here were  
21 taken in 1933, 1934.  
22 Q Do you know where the photograph was taken?  
23 A Yes. This is one of the distributaries that  
24 existed immediately above clover ranch, which is the  
25 ranch that existed on the west bank of Rush Creek,

0136  
01 immediately above the County Road crossing there.  
02 Q Could you show us on the plan form, which is

03 Department of Fish and Game Exhibit 144?

04 A Here's the County Road right here. It existed  
05 basically in this same place. It's modified now. It  
06 existed basically in this same place before and Clover  
07 Ranch is right here.

08 My guess is that it's this channel right here or  
09 this channel right here. But I don't know which of  
10 these channels it is. Clover Ranch was right here and  
11 this was immediately upstream.

12 Q Do you see any indication in this photograph,  
13 Department of Fish and Game Exhibit 146, of grazing  
14 impact?

15 A I think it's difficult to tell at this time of the  
16 year. I would assume that this vegetation in here is  
17 probably -- probably has a browse line on it. So I  
18 think that it probably could be said with fair  
19 certainty that this area was grazed. It would be  
20 easier to tell if there were leaves on the vegetation.

21 In terms of the channel, itself, I would say that  
22 the grazing had little, if any, impact on the shape of  
23 the channel. We still see steep banks in -- the banks,  
24 both on the upper portion of the bank as well as on the  
25 wall of the channel are covered with a thick, thick

0137

01 matt of gramanoid vegetation, grass-like vegetation  
02 that would include rushes and sedges, perhaps, as well  
03 as a number of different species of grass there forming  
04 a real tight matt.

05 So I would say that it probably has been grazed,  
06 not, though, to the point where it has affected the  
07 channel material.

08 Q On page five of your written declaration, National  
09 Audubon Society Exhibit 1-W, you state, "While  
10 photographs show browse lines on some stream side  
11 willows, these very willows can be seen to have  
12 remained extremely dense, quote, jungle like, unquote,  
13 according to some who fish the stream."

14 Then you go on to discuss how grazing had no  
15 discernible impact in the geomorphology of the stream.

16 In your review of photographs in connection with  
17 the reports you prepared for the Restoration Technical  
18 Committee, and in preparing this exhibit, have you ever  
19 seen any photograph that would lead you to believe that  
20 grazing was precluding the establishment of riparian  
21 vegetation below Highway 395?

22 A I'm sorry. That's a complicated question because  
23 I have not seen photographs that would indicate that.  
24 On the other hand, I assume that there -- that grazing  
25 did have something of an impact on the system. A mouse

0138

01 has an impact on a system, a deer has an impact on a  
02 system.

03 So undoubtedly the vegetation would have sort of  
04 unfolded differently between 1930 and 1940 had grazing  
05 animals not been down there. On the other hand, I have  
06 not seen photographs that showed any more than a very,  
07 very highly localized effect on the channel system of  
08 grazing. I'm not sure -- I'm not trying to skate  
09 your --

10 Q My question concerned photographs.

11 A Yeah. I have seen what I think to be sheep  
12 crossing sites, including one down by the Rush Creek  
13 delta that Elden Vestal took in 1947.

14 And in the foreground of that photograph, it's  
15 clear that there was a sheep crossing site there. So  
16 locally, right there, there was something of an  
17 impact. Not enough to ramify through whole system and  
18 make it unwind.

19 But the rest of the channel, out beyond that one  
20 site, which is the greater part of a channel length, is  
21 virtually unaffected. It is not materially affected by  
22 grazing. The channel shape remains as it would be had  
23 it not been grazed.

24 Q Thank you. Let's discuss the impact of irrigation  
25 diversions on flow in Rush Creek before 1941. You're  
0139

01 familiar, as we previously discussed with Dr. Platts'  
02 and Dr. Chapman's testimony, which includes table A,  
03 showing flows of less than one cubic foot per second  
04 from 1934 to 1940?

05 A Yes, I am.

06 Q Is it your understanding that this table refers to  
07 flows in the evaluation reach?

08 A Yes.

09 Q You have reviewed the records for the gauge  
10 located at the bottom of the bottom lands?

11 A At the Ford, yes, I have, though not as  
12 extensively as Peter Vorster has. I've dealt with it  
13 somewhat. But my dealings with it have always been  
14 sort of seat-of-the-pants stuff. And then I go to him  
15 to get the nitty-gritty, and I make sure that I'm  
16 interpreting it correctly.

17 Q Have you seen any data that suggests that Rush  
18 Creek below Highway 395 had one or more days of zero  
19 flow from 1934 to 1941?

20 A I don't recall. It would be easy enough to look  
21 up. But I don't recall. It seems to me that most of  
22 the zero flow days were during the dust bowl period  
23 between 1924 and '34. Though really between 1938 and  
24 '134. Those were the real dry years.

25 Those were the years where we got the zero flows.  
0140

01 The dry -- the naturally dry conditions in combination  
02 with the irrigation diversions.

03 So I guess I would not be surprised if there were  
04 very occasional days between 1934 and 1940 where flows  
05 went to zero. But they certainly wouldn't be nearly as  
06 common.

07 And there may, indeed, be no days after 1934,  
08 between '34 and '40, when flows went to zero.

09 Q You testified that the springs below the Narrows  
10 were a constant source of flow into Rush Creek.

11 A Yes.

12 Q Do you have any reason to believe that the springs  
13 dried up at any time between 1934 and 1941?

14 A No. I have no reason to believe that and it would  
15 be highly, highly unlikely that such a thing could  
16 happen.

17 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Could the reporter mark that  
18 please, Mr. Del Piero?

19 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Let's talk, now, about the  
20 effect of L.A. DWP's diversions on Rush Creek after  
21 1941.

22 Q BY MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Your testimony describes the  
23 loss in channel length in the bottom lands between 1941  
24 and the present; is that correct?

25 A That is correct. More correctly, it would be the  
0141 loss of channel length that occurred after 1967.

01 Q Does your testimony estimate the percent reduction  
02 in channel length between 1967 and the present?

03 A Yes, it does. And I can remember a few of the  
04 specifics, but I would want to look up the specifics.

05 Q Let me just confirm one point, though. I believe  
06 you testified in response to a question by Mr. Dodge  
07 that your testimony does not estimate in a quantitative  
08 way the loss of spring rill channel in the bottom  
09 lands.

10 A That's correct. I never made an attempt to  
11 measure the spring rills, because they're difficult to  
12 see on the aerial photographs. They're relatively  
13 small. One could take a stab at it, because many of  
14 those rills still exist up there, though, they're not  
15 carrying water anymore. I did not add it into the  
16 distributary channel length.

17 Q On page four of your written declaration, you  
18 state according to Mr. Vestal, trout migrated up these  
19 small tributaries as far as 2,000 feet from Rush  
20 Creek.

21 A Are you saying there that the rill channels that  
22 led from the spring -- the springs to Rush Creek were  
23 in some instances 2,000 feet in length?

24 A Yes. In that particular case that I had in mind  
0142 there and that you're now speaking of, it was a number  
01 of rills that had come together to form one larger  
02 rill, and that larger rill then carried all the water  
03 from the springs down to Rush Creek.

04 Again, it was a bigger channel than the spring  
05 rills that I was referring to. On the other hand, I  
06 still considered it a rill. I didn't add it into that  
07 15,000 feet of loss that I've been talking about.

08 Q And is -- excuse me. Are the channel -- the  
09 channels leading from the springs to Rush Creek now  
10 occupied with water?

11 A Very few of them are occupied with water. None of  
12 them -- I should say none of them on the east side are  
13 occupied with water. On the west side, very few of  
14 them have water, and what little water is in there is  
15 not actually making it any where near Rush Creek. It's  
16 disappearing, again, into the ground as it runs off the  
17 springs there.

18 Q You testified that the operation of L.A.'s water  
19 supply system in combination with the catastrophic  
20 floods and fire were -- created a scar on the  
21 landscape; is that correct?

22 A Yes. Although I think what I had in mind there  
23 when I used the word scar was the fact that the streams  
24 had incised, Rush Creek, Lee Vining Creek, even Mill  
25

0143

01 Creek, which DWP doesn't take much water from. They  
02 have a little water right there. But all of these  
03 streams incised in response to Mono Lake dropping.  
04 It's that incision that I think I referred to as a  
05 scar.

06 Q Let me ask you a hypothetical. Let's assume that  
07 in 1941 L.A. did not acquire licenses to operate its  
08 water supply system on Rush Creek.

09 Can you imagine any combination of natural  
10 circumstances which might have resulted in the same  
11 degradation you have described for the bottom lands and  
12 the lower portion of Rush Creek?

13 A Well, no. This particular combination of events  
14 that gave rise to what we see out there, the  
15 degradation, for lack of better term, the modification,  
16 to not put a qualifier on it, the modification that  
17 we've seen out there since 1940, that combination of  
18 events has, as one its components, maybe the biggest  
19 component, the drop of Mono Lake and the exposure at  
20 the nick point at about 6,400 feet on the deltas.

21 And this is the major problem, the thing that's  
22 hardest to undo, is the fact that these streams have  
23 incised anywhere from -- from 12 or 14 feet to 25 feet  
24 in depth. I mean, there are big, big cuts out there  
25 now.

0144

01 So I suppose that one could hypothesize that a  
02 drought comes along and -- because you did include  
03 natural in there, right? A drought comes along and  
04 draws Mono Lake way, way down. And then all of a  
05 sudden you'd have this huge blast of water that comes  
06 down the streams when the lake is low, in which case  
07 you could probably do the same thing.

08 What separates the artificial events that we've  
09 seen from what I just described, is that very seldom in  
10 a drought situation, a natural drought situation, would  
11 you completely cut off flows down Rush Creek and Lee  
12 Vining Creek.

13 So that as the lake dropped, yes, the streams  
14 would incise, but vegetation would be coming in along  
15 the stream as it slowly incised in response to the slow  
16 drop in lake level.

17 What separates the unnatural from what I just  
18 described hypothetically as a natural, is that we  
19 completely cut off the streams. We let Mono Lake drop  
20 way down, and then we put huge blasts of water in it  
21 with no vegetation there to hold the system together.  
22 And that's why this was -- was so catastrophic.

23 Q Let me ask you a more focused hypothetical. Let's  
24 assume that the irrigation diversions which occurred  
25 before 1941 continued to the present. Let's assume

0145

01 that L.A. DWP did not obtain licenses to divert.

02 What would the Rush Creek bottom lands look like  
03 today?

04 A To explain -- for everybody to understand where I  
05 would -- how I would approach this question, by  
06 spreading water as DWP was prior to 1940, and as the  
07 pre-DWP people were prior to 1940, you're probably  
08 increasing a little bit the loss of water from the Mono

09 Basin.

10 And so the irrigation diversions probably would  
11 have caused a small drop of Mono Lake. Not to the  
12 point, though, where it exposes the nick point on the  
13 deltas. Mono Lake probably would have been at 6,420  
14 feet rather than the 6,420 to 30 feet that it would be  
15 under natural conditions. There wouldn't be a big, big  
16 change there.

17 My sense is that not much vegetation loss would  
18 occur on the streams, because water was getting back  
19 into all of these streams, and the flow in the streams  
20 was sufficient to support vegetation.

21 So I don't think that much would have gone on. I  
22 think that basically we were seeing between 1930 and  
23 1940 a more or less equilibrium condition there.

24 Q One last question about that hypothetical. You  
25 would not characterize the human forces at work on Rush  
0146

01 Creek in the 1930s as causing a continuous decline in  
02 the ecological health of Rush Creek?

03 A That's a tough question. To assess that, one  
04 needs two points in time. One needs to know what it  
05 was like in 1910, and then look at it in 1930 and see  
06 if there has been a change.

07 My sense is, from looking at the photographs from  
08 the 1930s, then from looking at the photographs taken a  
09 decade later, things were pretty much steady state  
10 there through about 1947.

11 If there had been some impact by grazing, it seems  
12 to me that the environment out there had probably come  
13 into some semblance of equilibrium with it. I don't  
14 see it. I see no reason to think that that system was  
15 in a downward spiral out there, even a slow down ward  
16 spiral. I just don't see evidence for that.

17 Q Okay. Let's turn to one final subject, which is  
18 the remedy to reestablish the historic fisheries.

19 You were here during Dr. Beschta's testimony,  
20 weren't you?

21 A I was.

22 Q You were sitting behind me, as I recall.

23 A I might have been, yes.

24 Q I sensed that you jumped when I stipulated to  
25 Dr. Beschta that the reintroduction of flows had caused  
0147

01 a beneficial change in channel form and vegetation.

02 Whether or not you did, let me ask you a question.

03 A Reintroduction of flows recently, now, you mean?

04 Q Pursuant to the court orders.

05 A Okay. Okay.

06 Q Do you generally agree or disagree with  
07 Dr. Beschta's point that reintroduction of flow and the  
08 removal of grazing will cause a beneficial change in  
09 the Rush Creek system?

10 A I couldn't agree more. I agree with them 100  
11 percent. I'm not sure I jumped. I might have gotten  
12 antsy or something.

13 Q Let me ask you specifically about a sentence on  
14 page 23 of Dr. Beschta's testimony. This is labeled  
15 number one in the section, "Recommendation for Guarding  
16 Riparian Vegetation."

17 He stated, "Within five to ten years seasonal  
18 rewatering of side channels should be allowed to occur  
19 without additional human intervention."

20 In your opinion, if no intervention occurs in the  
21 bottom lands, how long will it take the flow regime  
22 under current court orders to reopen these distributary  
23 channels that you described in your testimony this  
24 morning.

25 A There is no reason to think that they will  
0148

01 reopen. Under the present court ordered flows, Mono  
02 Lake will stay low. And as a result, all the sediment  
03 going down Rush Creek, and the other streams for that  
04 matter, will go into Mono Lake and off into deep  
05 water.

06 Rush Creek right now is not prograding. It's not  
07 making itself longer, and therefore the stream is not  
08 building up. And until that stream starts to build up,  
09 there's going to be no tendency for the stream to  
10 branch out in distributaries. It may braid a little  
11 here and there, but it's not going branch out into  
12 distributaries.

13 And that, in a sense, is somewhat different than  
14 the stream actually opening up, somehow fortuitously,  
15 the previously existing distributaries. There's no  
16 reason to think that it will open up the previously  
17 existing distributaries.

18 If you brought Mono Lake up, it might make new  
19 distributaries, and indeed will make new distributaries  
20 after a long, long period of time. There's no reason  
21 to think it will open up the existing ones.

22 Those plugs of gravel are real solid. If 1500 cfs  
23 of flow couldn't move them, there's no reason to think  
24 that the present flow regime is going to move them out.

25 Q This morning you discussed a program of  
0149

01 intervention to reopen those distributary channels.  
02 You specifically discussed the removal of cobble from  
03 the mouths of those channels.

04 Were you recommending that the State Water Board  
05 or the El Dorado Superior Court open up those channels?

06 A I believe, this minor point here, if I said mouths  
07 of channels, I was incorrect. I meant heads of  
08 channels.

09 Q That was my word and my mistake.

10 A Okay. Heads of channels. And the rest of the  
11 question is what now?

12 Q Are you making a recommendation to the State Water  
13 Board regarding the reopening of those channels?

14 A No. I guess I wasn't. I mean, I don't know that  
15 it's my place to. I see no reason not to open those  
16 up, with the exception of cost. And I think the cost  
17 for what we would get out of it is minor.

18 So no, not necessarily a recommendation, but an  
19 explanation that I think the benefits there would be --  
20 would be terrific. We would get back something closely  
21 approximating the system that had existed for thousands  
22 of years.

23 Q Dr. Stine --

24 MR. HERRERA: Excuse me, Mr. Roos-Collins, time,

25 20 minutes has elapsed.

0150

01 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Mr. Del Piero, I request two  
02 additional minutes. I have one last line of  
03 questions.

04 Q BY MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Dr. Stine, let's assume that  
05 the State Water Board finds that the distributary  
06 channels in the bottom lands are sufficiently  
07 beneficial for reestablishment and maintenance of the  
08 fishery that they need to be rewatered.

09 Would you then recommend that intervention occur  
10 to reopen the heads of those channels?

11 A Can I split it a little bit? Is this a yes or no?

12 Q Please answer as you see fit.

13 A I guess that I would recommend to the Board that  
14 all of the channels in the upper half of the bottom  
15 lands be rewatered, because there's no grade problem.  
16 The benefits would be phenomenal. The cost is --  
17 doesn't seem to me to be outrageous.

18 I guess I would have problems, personally,  
19 recommending rewatering some of the distributary  
20 channels in the lower half of the bottom lands, because  
21 there you do have a grade problem. There you do have  
22 your distributary channels stranded some number of  
23 feet, sometimes five, six, seven feet above the  
24 existing channel.

25 So it would be difficult, not impossible by any

0151

01 means. I mean, we've built golden gate bridges and  
02 tunnels under the Mono craters and all of that. From  
03 an engineering problem, not a problem.

04 But cost -- the cost of rewatering those lower  
05 channels is considerably greater than it is rewatering  
06 the upper channels.

07 And I might suggest as long as you've given me the  
08 chance to be God here, that work be done someplace  
09 else, for instance, on Mill Creek. Because Mill Creek,  
10 even though DWP doesn't have the rights to any more  
11 than a second foot or so of that water, Mill Creek has  
12 been terribly degraded as a result of DWP-induced  
13 lowering of Mono Lake.

14 So if -- if we have to make up for some of the  
15 sins of the past or some of the problems of the past,  
16 some of the consequences of past actions, I would say  
17 let's not water the lower channels. Let's save a lot  
18 of money there. Let's go over to Mill Creek and start  
19 doing some work over there that will help resurrect  
20 Mill Creek to the system that it used to be.

21 Q Dr. Stine, with respect to the upper part of the  
22 bottom lands, would rewatering require one-time or  
23 continuous intervention?

24 A It would require one-time with heavy equipment,  
25 and then over some period of time, people would want to

0152

01 be out there with shovels removing amounts of sand or  
02 making sure that the system is -- that the system  
03 works.

04 Now, that's not to say that the system is to  
05 provide fish habitat or the system is to provide  
06 scenery or anything else. All we're talking about

07 there is removing the plugs, letting the water run down  
08 through the channels.

09 And the idea of being out there with the shovels  
10 would just be to insure that the water continuous to  
11 move. And I doubt you'd to have monitor it more than a  
12 year or two or three or four years, something like  
13 that.

14 Q Thank you.

15 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: No further questions.

16 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much,  
17 Mr. Roos-Collins. Miss Scoonover?

18 MS. SCOONOVER: I believe Mr. Birmingham's next in  
19 order.

20 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'm sorry. What am I  
21 thinking about? Mr. Birmingham?

22 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Dr. Stine is not being called by  
23 State Lands Commission or Parks on these issues?

24 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: As far as I know, he's  
25 is not.

0153

01 MS. SCOONOVER: No, he's not.

02 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Dr. Stine, you're going to be  
03 sorry to hear this, but I've lost my cross-examination  
04 of you.

05 DR. STINE: Shucks. Why don't we wing it?

06 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Why don't we wing it? Sure.  
07 That's easy for you to say.

08 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: You got it there,  
09 Tom? You want a minute?

10 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. BIRMINGHAM

11 Q Mr. Roos-Collins started out his cross-examination  
12 of you by noting that you speak with certainty about  
13 those subjects you've discussed. And you responded by  
14 saying you speak with certainty about those things of  
15 which you are certain.

16 Was that your testimony?

17 A Yes.

18 Q So with respect to those things that you've spoke  
19 about with certainty, you are certain?

20 A Yes.

21 Q There isn't any doubt in your mind as to any of  
22 the things about which you spoke with certainty?

23 A There is little doubt. And I think that that's  
24 what certainty is.

25 Q For instance, you said you were absolutely certain

0154

01 that in Rush Creek in the bottom lands, all of the  
02 distributaries were wet.

03 You're absolutely certain about that? No doubt?  
04 Guaranteed?

05 A I said that on the 1929-30 photographs, all of  
06 them are wet with the exception of about 100 foot or so  
07 section down there toward the mouth of Mill Creek.

08 Q So you're not so certain that in 1941, all of  
09 those distributaries had water in them?

10 A Depending upon what time of the year we're talking  
11 about, and how much water is in the system. I mean, if  
12 you can be more specific --

13 Q Let me read to you, if I may, Dr. Stine, from the  
14 deposition transcript of Elden Vestal. Mr. Vestal, as

15 you know, is a fisheries biologist from the Department  
16 of Fish and Game who was in the Mono Basin in the  
17 period immediately prior to DWP's diversions; is that  
18 correct?

19 A That's correct.

20 Q And you relied extensively on the reports of  
21 Mr. Vestal in forming the opinions that you've reached  
22 in connection with this proceeding; isn't that right?

23 A Yes, in addition to other things. But yes,  
24 Mr. Vestal was very, very helpful.

25 Q Well, just so we can establish the degree of  
0155

01 certainty that you have, I'd like to read to you from  
02 the deposition transcript, and this was taken by way of  
03 deposition, because of Mr. Vestal's health. But on  
04 page 56, I have an exchange with Mr. Vestal.

05 Now, is it your understanding that in Mr. Vestal's  
06 historical reports, he refers to as the Narrows -- or  
07 he refers to the Gorge what we refer to as the Narrows?

08 A Yes.

09 Q On page 56 at line 13, I asked the following  
10 question of Mr. Vestal.

11 Question: Prior to 1941, in periods other than  
12 the run-off period, is it correct that Rush Creek  
13 consisted primarily of a single channel below the  
14 gorge?

15 Answer: Prior to 1941?

16 Question: Yes.

17 Answer: As I recall, it consisted of a, yes, a  
18 single, a main-stem channel, but at higher flows, any  
19 flood flows coming down there -- I don't know whether  
20 they were flush flows or spill flows or what they  
21 were. There was certainly spill out over the meadows  
22 and went through the meanders.

23 Excuse me. I misspoke. And went through  
24 meanders.

25 Question: And subsidiary channels?

0156

01 Answer: You might call it that, yes.

02 Question: Now is that the reason, now, that Cal  
03 Trout Exhibit 5-S contains a map of what's referred to  
04 as the test portion of the stream which is Rush Creek  
05 below the Gorge; is that correct?

06 Answer: On the right-hand side of the page, page  
07 91?

08 Question: Yes.

09 Answer: Yes, that's correct.

10 Question: And is it correct that excluding  
11 periods of high run off, that map depicts the main  
12 channel of Rush Creek as it existed prior to  
13 1941?

14 Answer: Yes, and this was determined from a  
15 combination of aerial photos and U.S.G.S. maps.

16 Now, the questions and answers that I just read to  
17 you, would that cause you to have any doubt about  
18 whether or not in 1941 all five channels of the stream  
19 that you've referred to had water in them all the time?

20 A Absolutely not. Absolutely not. I mean, I was  
21 waiting for punch line, Mr. Birmingham, and I'm not  
22 finding it there. He talks about a primary channel.

23 And if I -- if someone wanted me to pick out from that  
24 photograph which the largest channel was there, I could  
25 do it.

0157

01 But, I mean, we're looking at the Rush Creek  
02 system there with about 35 cfs in it, and all of the  
03 channels there are watered.

04 Again, I don't mean to be combative or evasive. I  
05 just did not hear anything in there that would lead me  
06 to believe that Mr. Vestal believes that those channels  
07 were not watered from time to time.

08 Q The fact that Mr. Vestal said that as he recalled,  
09 Rush Creek prior to 1941 consisted primarily of a  
10 single channel below the Gorge.

11 A Primarily.

12 Q Would not cause to you doubt that it was -- that  
13 all five channels that you've described were watered  
14 all of the time?

15 MR. DODGE: Excuse me. Objection asked and  
16 answered. To the extent it hasn't already been asked  
17 and answered, it's simply argumentative.

18 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Sustained.

19 MR. FRINK: Mr. Birmingham, in order that our  
20 record's clear, there have been a number of depositions  
21 of Mr. Vestal. Could you identify the date of the one  
22 that you're reading from?

23 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Yes, this was the deposition of  
24 November 3, 1993.

25 MR. FRINK: Thank you.

0158

01 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Thank you. Was that marked as a  
02 Department of Fish and Game exhibit?

03 MS. CAHILL: No, I think not.

04 MR. DODGE: The testimony, this year, was I think  
05 in lieu of his being brought here. And I believe it's  
06 all been admitted into evidence.

07 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: That is correct.  
08 Except for the -- except for written testimony that was  
09 submitted earlier. That needs to be offered.

10 MR. DODGE: Mr. Del Piero, I believe I did offer  
11 the duck testimony, at least the written duck  
12 testimony. I'm quite confident I did.

13 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Forgive me, I don't  
14 recall. Do you remember?

15 MR. SMITH: We're talking about which testimony?

16 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: We'll get it straight,  
17 Mr. Dodge.

18 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: At the beginning of your  
19 testimony this morning Dr. Stine you referred to the  
20 fact that as part of your experience, you worked with  
21 what you termed to be the Court Supervised Planning  
22 Team. I think those were your exact words. I wrote  
23 them down very carefully.

24 A BY DR. STINE: I believe you're right.

25 Q I'd like to talk for a moment about that planning

0159

01 team. First, that planning team is supervised by  
02 Mr. Trihey; is that correct?

03 A Yes, although Mr. Trihey is supervised by the  
04 Court, and that was my choice of words. But yes, he's

05 the one who I deal with directly. Yes.

06 Q Isn't Mr. Trihey the agent of the Restoration  
07 Technical Committee?

08 A I believe that's the case.

09 Q So Mr. Trihey is not supervised by the Court.  
10 He's supervised by the Restoration Technical Committee.

11 A I'm not sure I'm capable of answering that. My  
12 understanding is that the Court has a big hand in  
13 overseeing this. And that's why I selected those  
14 words. If I'm wrong, so be it.

15 But we continued to try and carry out the mandate  
16 that the Court has laid down there. And that's why I  
17 thought I was correct in saying the Court supervised  
18 the planning team.

19 Q But if, in fact, Judge Finney has ruled and  
20 ordered that the -- that Mr. Trihey works as the agent  
21 of the Restoration Technical Committee, then you might  
22 change your statement that this is the Court-supervised  
23 planning team?

24 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Objection. This is the subject  
25 of many days of hearing before Judge Finney. The

0160

01 attorneys can't rerun it. It's a legal matter. And it  
02 is improper to ask this witness to express an opinion  
03 on this legal matter.

04 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham?

05 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Mr. Del Piero, I believe that  
06 this matter has been expressly resolved by Judge  
07 Finney. I have an order dated April 29, 1993, he  
08 resolved this issue, I believe, and I'll get the order  
09 out if there's any question.

10 But the order expressly states that the  
11 Restoration Technical Consultant, Mr. Trihey, is the  
12 agent of the R.T.C.

13 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: Mr. Del Piero, there's no need  
14 for Mr. Birmingham to locate that order. I agree with  
15 that. I'm objecting to the portion of his question  
16 that goes to the supervision by the Court of the  
17 Restoration and Technical Committee consultant. That  
18 is a matter which requires legal opinion.

19 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham?

20 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I'm asking Dr. Stine about his  
21 statement that he worked on the Court-supervised  
22 planning team.

23 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Dodge?

24 MR. DODGE: I think all of this is irrelevant to  
25 anything we're about here. It really doesn't make any

0161

01 difference, you know, who is supervising Mr. Trihey.

02 In the real world, the facts are that the --  
03 Mr. Trihey makes recommendations to the R.T.C.  
04 Historically, the R.T.C. has required a unanimous  
05 vote. They very rarely get a unanimous vote. It's  
06 brought to Judge Finney, and he resolves it. That has  
07 nothing to do with what we're about here.

08 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mrs. Anglin, can you  
09 read back the objection.

10 (Whereupon the record was read as requested.)

11 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'm going to overrule  
12 the objection. And I'm also going ask Mr. Stine to

13 answer a question for me.

14 Do you understand -- have you reviewed the  
15 decision wherein this issue was addressed by Judge  
16 Finney?

17 DR. STINE: No, I haven't. And my choice of words  
18 here was --

19 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: That's enough.  
20 Mr. Birmingham, I think that it's obvious from his  
21 answer, he's not prepared to respond to this. So I  
22 think you out to pursue some other question.

23 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Certainly. Absolutely. My only  
24 point Mr. Del Piero -- I've heard this term from all of  
25 the attorneys Court-supervised Restoration Technical

0162  
01 Consultant Planning Team. And I wanted to make sure we  
02 understood it was not Court-supervised.

03 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: In your direct testimony you  
04 refer to a small dam that was constructed --

05 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham, I need  
06 to point something out for the record, okay? Whether  
07 we're sure it's not Court-supervised or not has not  
08 been asked. And although you've asked the question,  
09 it's not been answered by Mr. Stine. So I want that  
10 clear on the record, too.

11 The appropriateness of whether it's been  
12 supervised by the Court or not or the fact of whether  
13 or not it's supervised by the Court or not, I need to  
14 point out has little if any bearing, possibly no  
15 bearing, in terms of the decision by the State Water  
16 Resources Control Board.

17 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I understand.

18 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Dr. Stine, your testimony refers  
19 to a small dam that was constructed on Grant Lake in  
20 approximately 1925; is that correct?

21 A BY DR. STINE: That's correct.

22 Q And this morning you said that your testimony  
23 should have correctly stated that the dam was  
24 approximately -- was at least ten feet high?

25 A As least ten feet high, yes.

0163  
01 Q And why was that dam built?

02 A The dam -- initially, the dam was built in, I  
03 believe it was 1915 to serve the C Ditch, A  
04 Ditch and B Ditch. And in 1925, it was simply  
05 enlarged, certainly to serve those three ditches.

06 Again, probably to have better control, maybe to  
07 have better control for a longer time of the year or  
08 something like that. I don't know exactly. With a  
09 bigger dam you can control the flows over a longer  
10 period of time during the year.

11 Q But it's your understanding that the dam was  
12 constructed to impound water that would subsequently be  
13 used for irrigation purposes?

14 A I can't say that. I can only say that that's what  
15 it indeed was used for. Whether somebody else had a  
16 scheme going that never materialized, I don't know.

17 Q Now, on page two of your testimony, you say that  
18 flows have fluctuated widely in Rush Creek prior to  
19 diversions by the Department of Water and Power.

20 Is it correct that daily fluctuations were in

21 excess of 100 cfs?  
22 A Very rarely they were in excess of 100 cfs, yes.  
23 And I think that the phrase "not uncommonly" was used  
24 to express the -- the frequency. I would say that  
25 rarely you had flows -- flow fluctuations in excess of  
0164  
01 100 cfs. That's correct.  
02 Q But there were daily flow fluctuations in excess  
03 of 100 cfs?  
04 A That's correct.  
05 Q Now, on page two of your testimony, you talk about  
06 conditions that benefited fisheries.  
07 It's correct, isn't it, that you are not an expert  
08 in fish biology?  
09 A That is correct.  
10 Q And it's correct, isn't it, that you are not an  
11 expert in riparian vegetation?  
12 A One cannot study streams without knowing something  
13 about riparian vegetation. And I know a fair amount  
14 about riparian vegetation. I would say that my -- my  
15 specialty is not in riparian vegetation, but I've got  
16 to know something about it to deal with streams.  
17 Q Now -- so you would be qualified to express  
18 opinions concerning the effect that riparian vegetation  
19 has on the formation of streams?  
20 A Yes.  
21 Q But isn't it also correct, Dr. Stine, that in  
22 1990, when you testified about the effects that  
23 particular flow regimes had on riparian vegetation,  
24 when you went beyond the effect that riparian  
25 vegetation would have on the streams, it was necessary  
0165  
01 for you to rely on opinions expressed by riparian  
02 vegetation experts?  
03 A I'm not sure if that's the way it unfolded,  
04 Mr. Birmingham. I think that in that case, such  
05 information was available, and so I chose to do it that  
06 way.  
07 But again, this is three years ago. And I don't  
08 remember exactly what was said. I think that I'm in a  
09 position to say something about that, though.  
10 Q So in 1990 when you referred to experts on  
11 riparian vegetation, you were doing it because that  
12 information was available?  
13 A Certainly. If someone who's less geomorphologist  
14 and more riparian vegetation specialist has information  
15 on riparian vegetation, I would tend to defer to them  
16 if they seemed to be reasonable, sure.  
17 Q And the same is true, isn't it, with respect to  
18 experts on riparian -- excuse me, experts on grazing?  
19 A Yes, as long as it's on grazing per se. As soon  
20 as we start talking about animal-induced modification  
21 of a channel, I'm going to jump in at some point there.  
22 Because all of a sudden we're talking about channel,  
23 rather than just grazing animals. And I think I have a  
24 great deal to say about channels.  
25 Q Where, other than the Mono Basin, have you studied  
0166  
01 the effects of grazing on channels in the Western  
02 United States?

03 A In terms of actual studies? None.

04 Q So all of the experience you have in studying the  
05 effects of grazing on riparian systems in the Western  
06 United States has been in the Mono Basin?

07 A That's correct. Parker Creek, Walker Creek, Rush  
08 Creek, Lee Vining Creek.

09 Q Now, you talk about the effects of grazing in your  
10 written testimony, NAS and MLC 1-W. And you state --  
11 and this is on page five.

12 "I conclude that grazing in the Rush Creek bottom  
13 lands did not alter, in any significant way, the  
14 natural functioning of the system. Rush Creek  
15 continuous to convey water in the same manner that it  
16 had for hundreds of years prior to the arrival of  
17 domestic animals."

18 That is, "through narrow, deep, extremely stable  
19 channels that crossed the wooded and grassy marshes of  
20 the Rush Creek bottom lands. Conclusions that the  
21 bottom lands must have been degraded by livestock  
22 because other places in the Western United States were  
23 so degraded, is attractive only to those who have not  
24 studied on the ground the Rush Creek bottom lands."

25 By that last sentence, concerning conclusions that  
0167

01 bottom lands must have been degraded by livestock  
02 because other places in the Western United States were  
03 so degraded, "is attractive to only those who have not  
04 studied on the ground the Rush Creek bottom lands."

05 You did not mean to suggest that the opinions of  
06 Drs. Chapman, Platts, and Beschta were based simply on  
07 the effects of grazing in other Western United States?

08 A That's a question?

09 Q That's a question.

10 A Yes, I would suggest that. And there are a large  
11 number of indications that that's the case. They said  
12 so in their testimony. They said so in their written  
13 testimony, that these transient bands of cattle going  
14 through the Western United States, et cetera, et  
15 cetera, undoubtedly had an impact on the Rush Creek  
16 bottom lands.

17 I think it was assumed that these transient bands  
18 of cattle must have been in the Rush Creek bottom lands  
19 from basically 1850 on. Let me give you another  
20 example.

21 They say in there that prior to the -- prior to  
22 the advent of Europeans in the Mono Basin, the early  
23 inhabitants, the aboriginal inhabitants of the Mono  
24 Basin, had grazing animals. And their grazing animals  
25 grazed the Rush Creek bottom lands.

0168  
01 That's fine for New Mexico and for Colorado and  
02 Arizona and even up into the Pacific Northwest. It  
03 doesn't work in the Mono Basin. The aboriginal  
04 population did not have grazing animals. They did not  
05 have the wheel. They didn't have grazing animals.

06 Even all the way down south in the Owens Valley,  
07 the only grazing animals that were down there that the  
08 aboriginal population had, were animals that they  
09 themselves shot. They didn't keep and heard the  
10 animals. They didn't keep domestic animals.

11 I thought that there were a number of indications  
12 in there that suggested me that these people, having  
13 done a lot of work on other streams, had concluded that  
14 the Mono Basin must be like all of these others. Rush  
15 Creek must have this long grazing history. There's no  
16 evidence that it has the long grazing history.

17 And that's why I balked. I also balked because if  
18 these people had spent time, as I'm sure they would  
19 like to have time, to spend in the Rush Creek bottom  
20 lands looking at the channels, they would see that the  
21 channels down there are, even today, narrow with very  
22 old soils on their slopes.

23 We just can't have a stream that was widened 100  
24 years ago having soils that are hundreds and hundreds  
25 of years old on its slopes, locally.

0169

01 And so I think that the evidence suggests that the  
02 grazing impact on the streams down there was not nearly  
03 as severe as what some preconceptions, based on  
04 legitimate studies elsewhere, would have suggested.

05 Q Now, it's your understanding, isn't it, that Drs.  
06 Chapman, Platts and Beschta have conducted studies on  
07 the ground in the Rush Creek bottom lands.

08 You understand that, don't you, Dr. Stine?

09 A I understand that. And I understand how much time  
10 they have spent in the Mono Basin, too. And it's a  
11 very small amount of time.

12 Q And it's your understanding, isn't it Dr. Stine,  
13 that Drs. Chapman, Platts and Beschta, have all studied  
14 the historical documents concerning grazing in the Mono  
15 Basin?

16 A Yes. I know that to be a fact, because they  
17 quoted my document extensively in writing up their own.  
18 So, yes.

19 Q And isn't it your understanding that Drs. Chapman,  
20 Platts and Beschta reviewed historical photographs and  
21 based their opinions about the impacts of grazing on  
22 historical photographs?

23 A In part, yes.

24 Q Let's talk about historical photographs. I have  
25 placed on the easel what I believe has been

0170

01 identified -- maybe can you tell me, Dr. Stine.

02 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Excuse me. Tom, is  
03 there a reason why you want to move -- everybody in the  
04 room's going to have to move. I can see it just fine  
05 in the other location.

06 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I certainly can leave it in the  
07 other location.

08 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: We're getting our own  
09 migration of loads here as we go through rotation of  
10 the exhibits. Do you need it up there? If you need  
11 it, there's no problem with putting it up.

12 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I do need to take a moment,  
13 though, and compare this blow up with an earlier copy.

14 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Take your time.

15 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I've got to orient myself.

16 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Now, this exhibit that we're  
17 looking at, Dr. Stine, what is the exhibit number, do  
18 you know?

19 A BY DR. STINE: I can look it up. I'm sorry. Here  
20 let me look it up.  
21 Q Actually, you can resume your seat. I just want  
22 to --  
23 A This is exhibit NAS and MLC 213.  
24 Q Now, in your testimony, I think that you say that  
25 you conclude that with the exception of one area, you  
0171  
01 do not see any effects of grazing from the historical  
02 photographs. Is that your testimony?  
03 A Yes. That's not just this photograph, though,  
04 that's a lot of ground photographs. And I also said  
05 that I could see highly localized impacts from grazing  
06 in other photographs. Okay?  
07 Q And I believe you said that the only one place  
08 where you saw more than a localized impact was above  
09 Old 395, Highway 395; is that correct?  
10 A That's correct. Yes.  
11 Q Now, what I'd like to do is, I'd like to ask you  
12 to step to 213, NAS and MLC 213. And I'm going to ask  
13 if from this aerial photograph, there is a fence line,  
14 which is visible. And I'm going to -- I'm going to  
15 draw what -- in red ink --  
16 MR. DODGE: Mr. Del Piero, I object to drawing on  
17 my exhibit. I don't know why that's funny. I do  
18 object.  
19 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Tell me what you  
20 wanted to try to display, Mr. Birmingham.  
21 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I'm going to ask Dr. Stine -- and  
22 I'm pointing to a black line that is running off of the  
23 stream. And then there is another area that appears to  
24 be a line --  
25 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Am I pointing to a fence line,  
0172  
01 Dr. Stine?  
02 A BY DR. STINE: You may be pointing to a fence line,  
03 yes. Sure.  
04 Q So this aerial photo shows a fence line. And the  
05 way that we're able to distinguish this fence line is  
06 that on one side of the fence, the area is shaded a  
07 little bit darker than on the other side of the fence;  
08 is that correct?  
09 A That's correct.  
10 Q That's an effect of grazing; isn't it?  
11 A Yes, it is. But it's not along the stream. It's  
12 along Indian Ditch.  
13 Q Let's go down to the stream. Now, let's -- I'm  
14 pointing to an area of the stream that appears to be  
15 within the fenced area that we've just identified; is  
16 that correct?  
17 A I'm not sure which side of the fence is the fenced  
18 area. If both sides are the fenced area, then  
19 everything is a fenced area.  
20 Q Well, within the area that is lighter, because of  
21 the effects of grazing, there is an area of the stream  
22 which is not covered with a riparian canopy; isn't that  
23 correct?  
24 A That appears to be correct, yes.  
25 Q And isn't it correct that in this portion of  
0173

01 stream, the stream is significantly wider than in other  
02 portions of the stream that appear to be covered by a  
03 riparian canopy?

04 A Wider in some places, and not wider in others. I  
05 would say, however --

06 Q You can answer any question yes or no, and then  
07 explain it.

08 A Express it again, please, as a yes or no question.

09 Q Yes. Isn't it correct that the area of stream  
10 that I'm pointing to, and it is within the fenced area  
11 that we've identified as being lighter as an effect of  
12 grazing, isn't that portion of the stream wider than  
13 other areas of the stream not within the grazed area?

14 MR. DODGE: Objection. Unintelligible. I don't  
15 know whether it's the stream we're talking about, or  
16 whether it's the area we're talking about.

17 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'm going to overrule  
18 the objection. Did you understand?

19 DR. STINE: I think I did understand it.

20 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Go ahead and answer.

21 DR. STINE: I think, Mr. Birmingham, you've  
22 pointed out, in a sense, something of a problem here in  
23 your interpretation.

24 You've said that there isn't riparian vegetation  
25 in this area, and therefore, or somehow related to

0174

01 that, the stream is wider.

02 And I would simply point out that the stream may  
03 very well appear to be wider right there because you  
04 don't have riparian vegetation there. You're not  
05 looking down through riparian vegetation. You're  
06 looking at the entire stream channel.

07 Q Now, as I recall your testimony from this morning,  
08 Dr. Stine, you said that one of the things that caused  
09 you to believe that there was no grazing effect except  
10 in a very localized area along Rush Creek was because  
11 the entire portion of the stream, from the Narrows down  
12 to the area just above the lake, was covered with a  
13 riparian canopy.

14 Wasn't that your testimony this morning?

15 A No. I don't think it was at all. But that's one  
16 of the reasons that I said that it would not be -- that  
17 it wasn't grazed?

18 Q I'm asking if that was your testimony.

19 A Absolutely not. No. No.

20 Q Now, if I were to tell you that experts, who have  
21 studied riparian vegetation in other portions of the  
22 Western United States, have looked at this area photo  
23 and said that these are classic signs of grazing, would  
24 that cause you to change your opinion?

25 A Not a bit. Not a bit. I would want these people

0175

01 who are so familiar with grazing, but not all that  
02 familiar with deltaic systems, to go down there and  
03 spend time looking at the soils on those channel  
04 walls.

05 Because we've got a problem of having an old  
06 marker on a channel that couldn't be there if the  
07 channel was younger than old marker.

08 The fact that we have these well-developed soils,

09 these humic horizons on the sides of the channels,  
10 indicates to me that the channel has to be stable, and  
11 it has to be there for a long, long time.

12 MR. HERRERA: Excuse me, Mr. Birmingham. That's  
13 20 minutes.

14 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I would apply for an additional  
15 20 minutes.

16 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Go ahead.

17 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Dr. Stine -- you can be seated if  
18 you like, Dr. Stine.

19 You said that you reviewed the Aitken photographs  
20 in reaching the conclusions that you've expressed here  
21 concerning the effects of -- the effects of grazing; is  
22 that correct?

23 A That's correct.

24 Q Again, focusing on this 1929 aerial photograph,  
25 that is a 1929 aerial photograph, isn't it?

0176

01 A It's either December 29 or January 30. Some of  
02 the photos are from December 29, others are from  
03 January 30. I took the shots at two different times.

04 Q On that portion of the --

05 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Mr. Del Piero, we're not going to  
06 have any kind of a record in terms of this photograph,  
07 unless we're able to mark this fenced line.

08 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Do you have a  
09 duplicate of it?

10 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I have a copy of that photograph,  
11 yes.

12 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Where is it?

13 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I have a copy of one part of that  
14 photograph.

15 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Is it the part that's  
16 subject of your immediate question?

17 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Yes, it is.

18 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Why don't we use  
19 that?

20 MR. BIRMINGHAM: All right.

21 MS. CAHILL: Would it be possible to do an  
22 overlay? Get a clear overlay sheet.

23 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: It would be. But I  
24 don't want to lose any more time looking around for a  
25 piece of clear plastic in order to do it, unless

0177

01 someone has some handy.

02 MR. ROOS-COLLINS: What about a yellow stick 'em?

03 MR. BIRMINGHAM: That would be temporary. Why  
04 don't we mark my copy?

05 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Dr. Stine, how would we mark this  
06 historic photo if we wanted to do it permanently?

07 A With a pen?

08 Q Blue ballpoint pen?

09 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Anybody have a blue  
10 ball point? In the meantime, Mr. Birmingham, we're  
11 going to see if we can secure a piece of acetate for  
12 you to put over the top of that.

13 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Dr. Stine, I'm showing you a copy  
14 of a portion of the 1929 aerial photograph or January  
15 1930 aerial photograph that makes up a portion of  
16 Exhibit 13; is that correct?

17 A BY DR. STINE: Not exactly correct. It's from the  
18 same set of photographs, but it's a different  
19 photograph.  
20 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Gentlemen, hold on.  
21 Mr. Canaday, how long before?  
22 MR. CANADAY: I'm told they're going bring it down  
23 from the graphics unit right now.  
24 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: You can proceed with  
25 that picture, Mr. Birmingham. Or if you have a  
0178  
01 different course of questioning you want to pursue  
02 until the acetate gets here, you can do that, too.  
03 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I'll mark this.  
04 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Does this depict the same area  
05 we've been talking about, Dr. Stine? When I say this,  
06 I'm talking about the small copy of the aerial photo.  
07 A It depicts a portion of what we see on the large  
08 photo. It includes a segment of stream that we don't  
09 see on the large photo, but there's some overlap.  
10 Q Now, am I correct? I'm now drawing a black line  
11 along a fence line which we identified earlier as a  
12 fence line; is that correct?  
13 A That's close, yes.  
14 Q And immediately, I'm drawing an arrow to a portion  
15 of the stream that we were discussing on Exhibit 13;  
16 is that correct?  
17 A That's correct.  
18 Q And it's the area of the stream that we talked  
19 about that has no riparian vegetation.  
20 A It seems to have less riparian vegetation, but  
21 that's a real mosaic of dense and not so dense riparian  
22 vegetation, some of it arboreal, some of it arbuscular,  
23 some of it grass. And that probably has to do with  
24 water table and history and the last time the channel  
25 changed and an awful lot of things.  
0179  
01 Q But it might have to do with grazing?  
02 A Statement or question, Mr. Birmingham?  
03 Q Question. I'm asking the question.  
04 A I think the grazing impact down here was minor.  
05 The stream was holding together, but the grazing impact  
06 was not enough to disarticulate the stream as I've  
07 defined it.  
08 Q I'm going to write on this photograph L.A. DWP  
09 Exhibit 89. I'll present it to Mr. Canaday.  
10 I'd like to show you a photograph that I believe  
11 is one of the -- what we referred to as the Aitken  
12 photographs. I'm showing you a photograph, the back of  
13 which states, "Aitken Exhibit G-3," paren, "Clover  
14 property," end paren, "northwest view of Rush Creek on  
15 property near entrance to lake."  
16 Have you seen that photograph before, Dr. Stine?  
17 A I believe I have, yes.  
18 Q Is that one of the Aitken photographs on which you  
19 relied in forming the opinions that you've expressed  
20 today?  
21 A I used all the Aitken photos. And yes, this is  
22 one of them.  
23 Q Now, looking at this photograph, which again, is  
24 identified as Exhibit G-3. Now all of the Aitken

25 photographs were G-3; is that correct?

0180

01 A I think the defendant's exhibits were G-3.

02 Q When I say the Aitken photographs, I mean all of

03 the Aitken photographs that you relied on were marked

04 as an exhibit in that proceeding as Exhibit G-3.

05 A I'd have to go back and check. But if that's the

06 case, if that seems reasonable, I'll agree with you. I

07 haven't looked at them in terms of the numbers.

08 Q Now, with respect to this photograph, do you see

09 any effects of grazing?

10 A Yes, I do, local effects, certainly. The banks

11 are trampled here. I think this is one of the areas

12 where the sheep pretty consistently cross the stream.

13 Q And the area is -- has little, if any, riparian

14 vegetation; is that correct?

15 A Yes, although Mr. Birmingham, I think this is one

16 of the areas that has either been underwater or very

17 close to the lake pretty recently. And so I would be a

18 little bit hesitant to be talking about the lack of

19 riparian vegetation being due to something other than

20 it having been drowned by the lake very recently.

21 Q But the lack of riparian vegetation could be due

22 to grazing? That's a question, Dr. Stine.

23 A I would consider it less likely than other

24 explanation. I'm not trying to be evasive. I just --

25 you're -- yeah, sure, it could. It could be because of

0181

01 a fire. It could be because of people going in there

02 and clearing it. It could be because of people putting

03 lots of water on there to try and kill the brush to

04 make it past here. It could be because of grazing. It

05 could be because of any number of things.

06 Q It could be because of grazing?

07 A Certainly.

08 Q Asked and answered. Now, in your testimony, you

09 say that Exhibit 211 is a photo showing the nature of

10 stream side vegetation; is that correct?

11 A I may very well have described it that way. I

12 don't remember exactly which one 211 is.

13 Q Let me refer specifically to page five and six of

14 NAS-MLC 1 dash W.

15 It says, "A photo showing the nature of stream

16 side vegetation in the Rush Creek bottom lands in the

17 1930s are shown as exhibits NAS and MLC 211."

18 Is that what it states in your testimony?

19 A Yes.

20 Q I'd like to show you --

21 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Do you want to see if

22 you can fix that? I don't know if it's going to be too

23 late for tomorrow.

24 MR. BIRMINGHAM: That's okay.

25 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Well, somebody else

0182

01 may need it then, Mr. Birmingham.

02 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Do you have a copy of 211 with

03 you, Dr. Stine? I believe it was among the photos that

04 you showed on your slide presentation; is that correct?

05 A BY DR. STINE: I would then have a slide of it, but

06 I'm afraid that's all I have. Actually, I guess we

07 didn't get to these slides.

08 Q Why don't we just back up to 211.

09 A They're not numbered that way, I'm afraid. That's  
10 it there. I think that's actually --

11 Q One question -- one question I have about that  
12 photo, Dr. Stine, you're reversing it; is that right?  
13 When we looked at it earlier today, you had it  
14 reversed?

15 A I could very well have, yes.

16 Q You're changing it now --

17 A I just looked at this, and saw it was reversed.  
18 Would you like to --

19 Q Put it in for a moment please.

20 A You've described this as a photo which shows the  
21 nature of the stream side vegetation in the Rush Creek  
22 bottom lands.

23 Isn't it correct that that photograph contains  
24 evidence of grazing?

25 A Evidence of grazing or evidence of channel damage  
0183  
01 due to grazing?

02 Q Evidence of grazing.

03 A As I say, I think it would be something that would  
04 be easier to see if the leaves were on the vegetation,  
05 which it's not. But it looks like there may be some  
06 highlining in through here. So yes, there's evidence  
07 of grazing here, as there is in many places along Rush  
08 Creek.

09 Q Is that photograph typical of the Rush Creek  
10 channel through the bottom lands?

11 MR. DODGE: Objection. Unintelligible.

12 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: You know, I'm going to  
13 sustain the objection. But I need to point something  
14 out, gentlemen. In terms of the degree of specificity,  
15 it would make things move along a little more briefly  
16 if we could get some definition in terms of these  
17 generalized examples.

18 I'm not talking to you directly, Mr. Birmingham,  
19 because other people have made the same types of  
20 questions during the course of their  
21 cross-examination. If you could do that, it will help  
22 us all.

23 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Let me ask a question very  
24 specifically, or as specifically as I can, Dr. Stine.

25 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: In your opinion, is the portion  
0184

01 of Rush Creek depicted in that photograph, typical of  
02 the channel of Rush Creek in the bottom lands as you've  
03 described it?

04 A BY DR. STINE: I would say that there are some  
05 typical things and some atypical things. The  
06 vegetation density right along the stream margin there,  
07 I would say is probably quite typical, where you have  
08 dense vegetation along the banks coming right down to  
09 the stream.

10 But I would say that this is not a typical site in  
11 that it is a site where you have one channel here that  
12 we're basically standing in coming together with  
13 another channel right over here.

14 So it's a point of confluence of multiple

15 channels. And so what we're looking at here, as long  
16 as we're taking it as a typical confluence, I would  
17 say, it's typical. But it's not going to be typical of  
18 a single channel.

19 Q In your testimony, you've said that Rush Creek  
20 flowed across the bottom lands through narrow typically  
21 12 to 20 feet wide steep-walled channels that were  
22 recessed three to five feet below the surface of the  
23 alluvial plain.

24 Now, the photo that we're looking at now, NAS-MLC  
25 211, does not represent that typical channel type; is  
0185

01 that correct?

02 A No. It probably doesn't. But once again we're  
03 dealing with a wider wash here because there are two  
04 channels coming together.

05 On the other hand, we do have a surface over here  
06 that's probably three to four feet, maybe five feet,  
07 three to five feet above the -- above the surface of  
08 the stream, not at all like today's situation where, in  
09 this same place, you'd have the stream incised, oh,  
10 probably five feet, six feet down below where it is  
11 today.

12 The stream certainly has access to its original  
13 flood plain here, and it doesn't today.

14 Q You had a photograph that was part of your slide  
15 presentation that you said depicted the spring area.  
16 And it was a picture that was taken from a vantage point  
17 that you called a triangular point?

18 A Oh, a triangulation point, which is what I think  
19 it was called on the old DWP maps.

20 Q Can we take a look at that photograph, please?

21 A Yes. It will take a little bit of hunting, but I  
22 think I can get to it here. That's the one right  
23 there.

24 Q And that's -- we don't know the exhibit number of  
25 that, do we?

0186

01 MS. CAHILL: I think it's 209.

02 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Thank you, Ms. Cahill.

03 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Looking at Exhibit 209, you  
04 indicate that this area depicts the spring rills.

05 It isn't possible for you to tell how deep the  
06 rills were from this photograph is it, Dr. Stine?

07 A Absolutely not. And I've gone out there to try to  
08 determine that, and I wasn't really able to determine  
09 that with any -- with any confidence. So I talked to  
10 Mr. Vestal about it.

11 Q Dr. Stine, I do have limited time, and if I could  
12 ask you just to respond to my questions, I would  
13 appreciate that very much.

14 I don't mean to cut you off, and I want to give  
15 you a full opportunity to explain your answers to my  
16 questions, but if you could just answer my questions  
17 that would be appreciated.

18 A I'll do my best. I just hesitate to take a chance  
19 on leaving a false impression. But I will do my best.

20 Q Thank you. Now, you indicated in your direct  
21 testimony or in response to questions by either  
22 Mr. Dodge or Mr. Roos-Collins, that there were two sets

23 of springs along the Rush Creek below the Narrows. One  
24 on the east side and one on the west side; is that  
25 correct?

0187

01 A I'm sorry, not exactly. Can I explain?

02 Q Yes.

03 A It isn't two sets of springs. It's that we had  
04 springs located along the west side, and we had springs  
05 located along the east side. And it wasn't just two  
06 localities. It was -- it was a length of strata where  
07 water was able to come into the bottom lands.

08 Q Now, the springs that we're looking at in this  
09 photograph at 209, those are the springs on the west  
10 sides?

11 A That's correct. These are the springs on the west  
12 side closest to the Narrows immediately below the  
13 Narrows.

14 Q Now, it was your testimony, wasn't it, that the  
15 springs on the east side of Rush Creek were artificial?

16 A Yes. I believe that they were probably 99 percent  
17 artificial.

18 Q They were a result of the irrigation of the area  
19 that we call the Pumice Valley; is that correct?

20 A That's correct, with A and B Ditch water.

21 Q Now, again, Dr. Stine, if you just answer my  
22 questions, that would be much appreciated. I know you  
23 want to have a complete record here, but I do have  
24 limited time.

25 Now, the photograph that we're looking at, the  
0188  
01 springs in the photograph, you said that those were  
02 natural springs; is that right?

03 A Yes.

04 Q And that the flow of those springs was  
05 supplemented by irrigation of the area above Rush Creek  
06 along Parker and Walker Creeks; is that correct?

07 A Yes, I did.

08 Q Now, have you quantified the extent to which the  
09 irrigation along Walker and Parker Creek contributed to  
10 the flow of these springs along the west side of Rush  
11 Creek?

12 A No. There's no basis for quantifying that.

13 Q So we don't know whether or not the springs that  
14 are flowing in this area today represent the natural  
15 flow or less than the natural flow; isn't that correct?

16 A No, is a powerful word, Mr. Birmingham. We do not  
17 know, but we have a basis for making a reasonable  
18 judgment.

19 Q Now, it's correct, isn't it, Dr. Stine, that up  
20 until 1990, Parker and Walker Creeks were dewatered?

21 A Were?

22 Q Dewatered.

23 A Yes. In most years, most of most years, yes. But  
24 not continuously. There were flows coming down.

25 Q Now, isn't it correct, Dr. Stine, that since the  
0189

01 rewatering of Parker and Walker Creek, the groundwater  
02 table that lies above the springs depicted in this  
03 photograph 209 are -- is being rewatered?

04 Do you understand my question?

05 A Not exactly. I'm doing my darnedest.  
06 Q I believe you testified that as a result of the  
07 lowering of the water table, the flows in these springs  
08 were reduced; wasn't that your testimony?  
09 A Yes.  
10 Q Isn't it correct that the reintroduction of  
11 permanent flows into Parker and Walker Creek will help  
12 restore the groundwater table in that portion of the  
13 Mono Basin through which Parker and Walker Creek flow?  
14 A Yes, it will. And if you rewatered the  
15 distributary channels that it remain unwatered, it  
16 would bring it up even more.  
17 Q Which brings me to another point. You said that  
18 you were involved in the placement of the channels in  
19 1990 when Walker and Parker were rewatered; isn't that  
20 correct?  
21 A Yes.  
22 Q In fact, I believe you were the person responsible  
23 for identifying the channel that was to be constructed;  
24 wasn't that right?  
25 A It was my task to point out the largest of the  
0190  
01 distributary channels that existed on Parker and Walker  
02 Creek with an eye to rewatering one distributary on  
03 each stream.  
04 Q Now, this morning you testified that artificial  
05 plugs were placed in distributaries along one of the  
06 streams; isn't that right?  
07 A That's correct.  
08 Q Which stream was that?  
09 A I believe that is Walker Creek. There's a big  
10 fill there, and it's completely covered with sheep  
11 dung.  
12 Q And there were artificial plugs that were placed  
13 in those distributaries in 1990; isn't that right,  
14 Dr. Stine?  
15 A Yes. I would say that there was earth moved on  
16 top of the surface there.  
17 Now, your last question was in 1990 there was?  
18 Q Artificial plugs were placed on those  
19 distributaries in 1990?  
20 A No. No. No. The plugs that I'm talking about,  
21 Tom, Mr. Birmingham, excuse me, go back to the time  
22 that the facilities were built there.  
23 Q Are the artificial plugs the irrigation facilities  
24 that were built along the distributaries?  
25 A No. I suspect it is in part the spoils that were  
0191  
01 dug out of the ground to create the settling pond, the  
02 forebay of the diversion facility.  
03 And they put the spoils at the heads of the one of  
04 the -- of one of the distributary channels, but this  
05 was along 50 years ago or more.  
06 Q Now, in 1990, was any earth moved to plug  
07 distributary channels along Walker Creek?  
08 A Neither to plug nor to unplug is my -- is my  
09 recollection.  
10 Q Isn't it correct, Dr. Stine, that in 1990 the Mono  
11 Lake Committee requested that distributaries be plugged  
12 to prevent the use of those distributaries for

13 irrigation purposes?  
14 A No. First of all, I don't speak for the Mono Lake  
15 Committee, and I've never given them a dime.  
16 Q I'm not asking you if you do, Dr. Stine. If you  
17 have no recollection of that, that's fine.  
18 A I can see your error. And I'd like to correct  
19 you. It wasn't distributaries that they were trying to  
20 plug. I'm talking about natural channels when I say  
21 distributaries. But you're talking about irrigation  
22 ditches that go off the one distributary. And I think  
23 they or somebody else, Fish and Game, or someone,  
24 requested that those irrigation canals coming off one  
25 of the -- the one active distributary channel be  
0192  
01 plugged up.  
02 Q Dr. Stine, you've spoken a lot about incision in  
03 your testimony; is that correct?  
04 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Dr. Stine, would you  
05 like to sit down?  
06 DR. STINE: Would you like me to, because I'd  
07 rather stand, actually.  
08 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: That's fine. We're  
09 very accommodating here.  
10 DR. STINE: And I thank you.  
11 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I notice that he's gotten away  
12 without the microphone for a long time, as have I  
13 apparently.  
14 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: That's okay. Both of  
15 you don't lack for projection capabilities.  
16 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Actually, Dr. Stine, I am going  
17 to ask if you're going to stand, that you stand at  
18 least over at this portion of the room. I'll turn this  
19 off for the time being.  
20 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Can we get a little  
21 light, Mr. Dodge? Thank you.  
22 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Dr. Stine, I've put up on the  
23 easel two photographs that we've had testimony about  
24 before. The one on the top is a 1987 photograph, a  
25 portion of Rush Creek, approximately one-half mile  
0193  
01 above where Rush Creek flows into Mono Lake.  
02 Are you familiar with what that area looked like  
03 in 1987?  
04 A BY DR. STINE: Yes.  
05 Q And does this area -- does this photograph  
06 accurately depict the way that that area looked in  
07 1987?  
08 A Certainly.  
09 Q Now, I'm showing you on the bottom, a photograph  
10 of the same area that was taken in August of 1993.  
11 Are you familiar with the way this area looked in  
12 1993?  
13 A Yes.  
14 Q And does the photograph on the bottom accurately  
15 depict this stream section in 1983?  
16 A 1993, yes.  
17 Q I'm sorry, 1993. Thank you for correcting me.  
18 Do you recognize that these two photographs are of  
19 of the same area, Dr. Stine?  
20 A They're not exactly the same area, but they're

21 close, yes.  
22 Q Now, you heard testimony from Dr. Beschta related  
23 to the effect that riparian vegetation has had on the  
24 narrowing and deepening of the channel as it's depicted  
25 in the 1993 photograph.

0194

01 Did you hear that testimony?

02 A I did.

03 Q And then you heard Mr. Dodge get up and ask him  
04 some questions. How did Mr. Dodge ask him the  
05 questions? You would agree with me, wouldn't you sir,  
06 that that narrowing and deepening could be a result of  
07 incision? Do you remember Mr. Dodge asking that  
08 question?

09 A Yes.

10 Q Now, it's correct, isn't it --

11 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: It's amazing,  
12 really.

13 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Many years of experience.

14 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: You would agree with me, wouldn't  
15 you, Dr. Stine, that since 1987, there has been no  
16 incision along Rush Creek?

17 A No. I wouldn't. I fed Mr. Dodge the question.  
18 And if I could explain the very sound and convincing  
19 and compelling evidence for that I will.

20 MR. DODGE: Just answer the question, counsel.

21 MR. BIRMINGHAM: He's answered.

22 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Are you as certain about that as  
23 you are about the other things about which you're  
24 certain in this case?

25 A BY DR. STINE: I'm pretty darn certain about this,

0195

01 yes.

02 Q Let's talk about this certainty. Were you as  
03 certain about that in 1990 when you testified about  
04 incision?

05 A Yeah. I pretty much knew what was going on out  
06 there in 1990, I think. I had reached most of my  
07 conclusions then.

08 MS. CAHILL: Could we identify these by exhibit  
09 number?

10 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Mr. Smith, do you know the  
11 exhibit numbers for these?

12 MR. HERRERA: Also your 20 minutes have elapsed,  
13 Mr. Birmingham.

14 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I would apply for an additional  
15 20 minutes, Mr. Del Piero.

16 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I don't think I could  
17 find it in my heart not to grant it to you,  
18 Mr. Birmingham.

19 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Perhaps during one of the  
20 recesses we could get together with opposing counsel,  
21 and I'll share his appreciation of cross-examination.

22 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Dodge, you know,  
23 it's the most supreme form of flattery when someone's  
24 capable of mimicking.

25 MR. DODGE: The embarrassing thing is that I

0196

01 didn't recognize the -- that he was copying me.

02 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Let me just point out,

03 sir, that everyone else did.

04 MR. DODGE: If I may share with everyone, the  
05 only -- the only reference, until Mr. Birmingham just  
06 did this rendition, the only reference to my  
07 examination method that I'm aware of that's ever been  
08 made by anyone, is to talk about Jimmy Stewart.

09 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Actually, there is a  
10 similarity, sir, and I know him. So can I tell you  
11 that there is a similarity.

12 MR. DODGE: I've always taken that as flattery.

13 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I believe, and I may be mistaken  
14 Mr. Smith, but I believe that these are L.A. DWP 11 A  
15 and B.

16 MR. CANADAY: I believe they're in Mr. Tilliman's  
17 testimony. And we're going to look at that. No?

18 MR. DODGE: They may simply just be part of  
19 Dr. Beschta's testimony.

20 MR. BIRMINGHAM: We identified them by number.  
21 And I believe that they're either 11-A or B or 11-B and  
22 C.

23 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: But in any event, Dr. Stine, do  
24 you recognize that these are photos of an area of Rush  
25 Creek near where it flows into --

0197

01 A BY DR. STINE: Mono Lake, its mouth, yes.

02 MR. FRINK: Mr. Birmingham, our records do show  
03 them as 11-A and B.

04 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Thank you.

05 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Now 11-A is the 1987 photograph  
06 and 11-B is the 1993 photograph.

07 Now, you said that you fed Mr. Dodge the question  
08 that he asked of Dr. Beschta about incision, and that  
09 you were quite confident about what was going on out  
10 there; is that right, Dr. Stine?

11 A Yes, because I've watched this area evolve since  
12 1980. And I've monitored it quite closely.

13 Q Did you provide testimony in connection with these  
14 proceedings in May of 1990? And when I say these  
15 proceedings, I mean Mono Lake proceedings, before Judge  
16 Finney?

17 A I believe I did in May, yes.

18 Q And were you asked some questions by Mr. Flynn  
19 about incision; isn't that right? Do you recall that?

20 A Not specifically, but I'll bet it happened.

21 Q Let's see if I can refresh your recollection. I'm  
22 referring to the reporter's Transcript of Proceedings  
23 from Thursday May 3, 1990, and May 4, 1990, in the  
24 coordination proceedings, special title, Mono Lake  
25 Water Rights Cases, Judicial Counsel Coordination

0198

01 Proceeding Number 2284.

02 And I'm looking at page 527, beginning at line 28,  
03 and going over to page 528. And Mr. Flynn asked the  
04 following question.

05 Question: Now if -- is it possible for the Lee  
06 Vining and Rush Creek channels to incise again.

07 Answer: Yes, it is. Although not under the  
08 present day conditions. Even if you were to -- even if  
09 you were to let a great deal of water down Lee Vining  
10 Creek, there wouldn't be incision despite increased

11 velocity, increased energy.

12 That's because the stream has already reached a  
13 gradient that is in equilibrium with the present day  
14 lake level of it.

15 On the other hand, if were you to drop the lake,  
16 drop the base level, the streams would then tend to  
17 incise again, once you let some amount of water down  
18 them.

19 As long as we are dealing with a relatively stable  
20 lake, a lake that stays above elevation of about 6,372  
21 feet, you can expect no more incision on either Rush or  
22 Lee Vining Creeks or Mill Creek or any of the others  
23 for that matter.

24 Question: In your opinion, sir, if you wanted to  
25 insure there would be no further incision of Lee Vining  
0199

01 Creek or Rush Creek, is there a level at which Mono  
02 Lake, itself, should not drop?

03 Answer: The lake should not go below 6,372 feet  
04 if the streams -- if you want to prevent incision.

05 6,372 feet, by the way, is the elevation of the  
06 historical low stand of Mono Lake. That was attained  
07 in December of 1981 and January of 1982.

08 Now, do you recall being asked those questions and  
09 giving those answer?

10 A Yes, absolutely.

11 Q And since 1987, the level of Mono Lake has not  
12 dropped below 6,372 feet, has it, Dr. Stine?

13 A That's correct.

14 Q And so in 1990, it was your opinion that so long  
15 as the elevation of Mono Lake did not drop below  
16 elevation 6,372 feet, excuse me, it is your opinion  
17 that there would be no more incision.

18 A That there would be no more incision below the  
19 level to which the lake -- or the stream had incised in  
20 December 1981 January 1982. And I hold by that.

21 What happened here, Mr. Birmingham, of course, is  
22 that the lake rose up and you got a filling. All of a  
23 sudden the stream started to deposit its delta in here  
24 at the mouth of the stream.

25 And so it agraded in ways that we were talking  
0200

01 about this morning. The stream built itself up, and  
02 there's been a three-and-a-half or four foot drop in  
03 lake level between the time this photograph was taken  
04 and the time this photograph was taken.

05 And so that new deposit, the material that was  
06 built-up in the channel, here, between 19 -- between  
07 1982 and 86, the big rise in the lake, nine-foot rise  
08 in lake level, that material has not been incised here  
09 leaving this little tributary, right here, for  
10 instance, hanging. Because here's the tributary right  
11 here, and there's in more water it.

12 I would also point out that this stream here  
13 actually has less water in it than this stream here.  
14 The reason that this stream is capable of carrying more  
15 flow in a narrower channel is because its incised about  
16 two-and-a-half feet. And there's the two-and-a-half  
17 feet right there. And here's the hanging tributary  
18 right over here.

19 Q But Dr. Stine, in 1990, when you testified on this  
20 subject, wasn't it your statement that if the level of  
21 Mono Lake did not drop below 6,372 feet, there would be  
22 no incision in Rush or Lee Vining Creek?

23 A There would be no incision, as I think I've pretty  
24 accurately stated there, there would be no more  
25 incision. That is to say that there would be no

0201

01 incision beyond what there had been in 19 -- up to  
02 1982.

03 Q But that is not what you said, is it, Dr. Stine?

04 A I think that is what I said. Certainly what I had  
05 in mind when I said that. No more incision, meaning no  
06 incision beyond what happened prior to 1982.

07 If you bring the lake up, Mr. Birmingham, 30 feet  
08 let it sit in here, and drop the lake down to 6,374,  
09 you're going to incise the newly deposited sediment but  
10 you will not incise below the level to which it incised  
11 when the lake was at 6,372 feet.

12 Q Perhaps Dr. Stine, you can explain for me the  
13 following answer, how you articulated the thoughts that  
14 you've just expressed to us about no more incision.

15 Question: In your opinion, sir, if you wanted to  
16 insure there would be no further incision of Lee Vining  
17 or Rush Creeks, is there a level at which Mono Lake  
18 itself should not drop?

19 Answer: The lake should not go below 6,372 feet  
20 if the streams -- if you want to prevent incision,  
21 6,372 feet, by the way, is the elevation of the  
22 historical low stand of Mono Lake. That was attained  
23 in December of 1981 and December of 1982.

24 MR. DODGE: Objection. Asked and answered.

25 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'm going to sustain  
0202

01 the objection.

02 MR. BIRMINGHAM: May I take a moment?

03 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Certainly. How much  
04 more time?

05 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I have probably --

06 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'm not -- you take  
07 your time, and do what you're supposed to do here.

08 MR. HERRERA: 13 minutes.

09 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I will finish within 13 minutes.

10 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Ladies and Gentlemen,  
11 when Mr. Birmingham is complete, we're going to take a  
12 break.

13 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Dr. Stine, I believe you've  
14 described incision as a physical process; is that  
15 correct? I'm sorry. Let me restate the question.

16 A BY DR. STINE: As opposed to mental.

17 Q You described incision as a vertical process.

18 Incision occurs vertically along the stream channel; is  
19 that correct?

20 A That's correct.

21 Q Now, I don't know the answer to this question, but  
22 I really would like to know what your opinion is. I  
23 preface it by saying I don't know the answer.

24 There's a portion of the stream, if can you step  
25 aside --

0203

01 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Actually, why don't  
02 you step that way, and I'll walk over here. Sitting in  
03 that chair gets old after a while.

04 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: We're looking again at the  
05 historical photos. I believe it's NAS-MLC 213.

06 There's a large meander that I'm pointing to, a  
07 large meander in Rush Creek, that has been cut off. Is  
08 that correct, Doctor?

09 A That's correct. I call that biggest bend on my  
10 maps.

11 Q Now, as I understand it, you've indicated that the  
12 incision comes up the stream vertically, and it gets to  
13 a point somewhere between the Ford and the Narrows and  
14 feathers out; is that correct?

15 A Yes, it is.

16 Q What caused the cut off in this meander bend, do  
17 you know?

18 A Well, you can sort of piece it together, and I'm  
19 not supremely confident in this. And I maybe want to  
20 do a little bit more work out there, but I think what  
21 happened is that it was a combination of erosion in  
22 this way, with those massive flows cutting in this way  
23 like this, and incision this way, where the stream is  
24 actually cutting -- coming around this way, and cutting  
25 in here. And this wall, this, in a sense, waterfall,  
0204

01 in a sense, is moving back up in this direction. And  
02 the combination just strands this meander right here,  
03 so that today the stream moves right through here.

04 In other words, it's being taken out from both  
05 sides like this. Headward erosion here, lateral  
06 erosion here.

07 Q Is it -- is it possible that the existence of the  
08 Ford at that location would have contributed to the cut  
09 off of that meander bend?

10 A You know, I did think about that, and I don't  
11 think it's the case. The Ford seems to me to not have  
12 moved all that much. It's a road. It was undoubtedly  
13 washed out.

14 I mean, I've seen it wash out in '80, '82, '83 and  
15 '86. And these were far, far bigger flows than in any  
16 of those years. I would think that it probably didn't  
17 have an impact, that this was probably a matter of  
18 very, very high flows running against a very tight  
19 meander bend that may have been pretty much ready to go  
20 in any case.

21 There's been a lot of meander cut off in here over  
22 time. So this is just one more instance of that,  
23 except it involved a low lake level and incision.

24 Q Now, is it your impression that as around that  
25 meander bend, as you move upstream from the lake, that  
0205

01 the incision occurs only approximately a third of the  
02 way through the meander? Or do you have an opinion on  
03 the --

04 A I would say that -- I would say that it is -- that  
05 the incision -- a third of the way through the  
06 meander.

07 I'm of the opinion that the meander, itself,  
08 really hasn't been incised all that much. The meander

09 is hanging there. And this is one of those channels  
10 that I'm a little hesitant to rewater, because it's  
11 hanging, at least on one end of it, so far above the  
12 stream.

13 So I'm not sure that the meander, itself, was  
14 incised.

15 Q Dr. Stine, was there a fire, a large fire, some  
16 time in the Rush Creek drainage?

17 A Yes.

18 Q When was that?

19 A I don't know, but I'm sure there was a large fire  
20 there.

21 Q Is there evidence of -- is there evidence of a  
22 large fire in the soils of the Rush Creek bottom lands?

23 A We can see lots of evidence of lots fires in the  
24 Rush Creek bottom lands, particularly down low in this  
25 meadows area here, which probably, naturally, was not  
0206

01 all that wet, but what we can see here, when the stream  
02 today sweeps by here and exposes some section here,  
03 going back about 1,200 years or so, we can see a number  
04 of buried soils in there many of which contain  
05 charcoal, which has led me to believe that on the  
06 margins of the Rush Creek bottom lands here, people  
07 were burning over the last 1,200 years, the aboriginal  
08 people.

09 So, yeah, charcoal is common along the walls.

10 Q Now, a channel like Rush Creek is a dynamic  
11 system; is that correct?

12 A Certainly.

13 Q And the existence of a channel doesn't mean that  
14 50 years ago that channel had water in it; isn't that  
15 correct?

16 A The existence of a channel --

17 Q In a stream system like Rush Creek, the mere  
18 existence of a channel doesn't mean necessarily that,  
19 historically, 50 years ago, that channel had water in  
20 it?

21 A Correct. And there are a number of instances out  
22 there of streams that, I think, probably carried water  
23 about 300 years ago, and that probably haven't carried  
24 water since then.

25 MR. BIRMINGHAM: There's another photograph, I  
0207

01 think from the slide presentation. I'll see if I can  
02 find it. I think this is going to conclude my  
03 examination.

04 Dr. Stine, maybe can you help me operate your  
05 slide projector, here. I'm not as mechanical as you  
06 are and I wouldn't want to --

07 DR. STINE: This is forward, and this is reverse.  
08 You want me to do it?

09 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I'm looking for an aerial photo  
10 that you had of Rush Creek.

11 DR. STINE: Taken oblique?

12 MR. BIRMINGHAM: No, actually it was one from your  
13 slide presentation.

14 DR. STINE: Let's go through it. I'm sorry. I  
15 don't know. All right. Yes.

16 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: We're looking at a historical

17 photograph, Dr. Stine. Was this identified as an  
18 exhibit?

19 A BY DR. STINE: Yes, it was. It was Exhibit Number  
20 183, NAS-MLC 183.

21 Q Now, you said that this was a -- was a fortuitous  
22 aerial photograph. Because of the angle of the light  
23 and the position of the camera, we were able to see  
24 light reflecting off of water; is that correct?

25 A Yes, this is a reflection off of water in through  
0208  
01 here. It's a combination of that and cloud. This may  
02 very well be a cloud reflection out here.

03 Q When was this photograph taken, do you know?

04 A It was taken on June 24th, 1940.

05 Q There appears to be some ponding of water in the  
06 area on the left-hand side of the Rush Creek bottom  
07 lands; is that correct, towards the County Road?

08 A That is correct, yes. Although I would point out  
09 that while it looks to be ponded here, we're now  
10 dealing, not with a December-January photograph, but  
11 with a June photograph.

12 And all of a sudden the vegetation in here has  
13 leafed out, and we're not getting a complete picture.  
14 We're looking at these ponds that are now partially  
15 canopied by vegetation, so --

16 Q Is it possible that the water which is depicted in  
17 the photograph that I'm pointing to now, this is the  
18 water that's along the left-hand side of the flood  
19 plain, would be water that is flowing across that land  
20 as irrigation water?

21 A No, because this was not irrigated down here.  
22 This was the way the stream flooded. There's no  
23 irrigation lands in through here. There's a little bit  
24 of irrigation land right over in through here, but not  
25 in through here.

0209  
01 This basically, Mr. Birmingham, is the same area  
02 in here, where we showed those aerial photographs  
03 before the reoccupations of the before and after  
04 photograph. So it was just a big morass down in there  
05 and the crest beds and everything.

06 Q Now, where is the Dumbrowski (phonetic) Property  
07 that we've heard so much about in the historical  
08 evidence?

09 A I'm not sure where the Dumbrowski (phonetic)  
10 Property is. I'm not even certain that he had  
11 property. I know that he had something do with the  
12 Clover Ranch area out here. And I believe he ran a  
13 hunting club or something like that on land that may  
14 very well have been Clover Ranch land.

15 In any case, he was active out here on the delta.  
16 And then he had some hunting ponds and whatnot out here  
17 on both sides of Rush Creek but on the delta, below the  
18 County Road.

19 Q Thank you, Doctor. Dr. Stine, do you have an  
20 opinion concerning whether or not the water that's  
21 depicted in that photograph is water diverted from Rush  
22 Creek?

23 A No. I think that that's natural -- natural  
24 overflow of the system.

25 Q Then in response to my question, you do have an  
0210  
01 opinion?  
02 A By golly I do, yes. Yes. Sorry.  
03 Q You say this photograph was taken at a time when  
04 the riparian vegetation would have had foliage on it;  
05 is that correct?  
06 A That's correct.  
07 Q There are large portions of the -- of Rush Creek,  
08 long lengths of Rush Creek, as depicted in this  
09 photograph, where we can see water flowing through the  
10 channel; is that correct?  
11 A Yes. Um-hum.  
12 Q That would indicate that those portions of Rush  
13 Creek were not covered with a riparian canopy?  
14 A Correct, not completely covered. That's right.  
15 But you can see a rather irregular line here where the  
16 canopies are protruding out and so somewhat sheltering  
17 it, and other places where the channel completely  
18 disappears and because of the density of the canopy.  
19 Q Did you say earlier this morning that all of the  
20 Rush Creek bottom lands was a flood plain?  
21 A Yeah. I think the great bulk of the Rush Creek  
22 bottom lands was a flood plain. And if, you know, the  
23 big flood certainly would have put it all underwater.  
24 That would be my feeling.  
25 Q Now, is it your opinion that -- it was the 1967  
0211  
01 flows that destroyed the riparian vegetation along Rush  
02 Creek?  
03 A Yes. Along the Rush Creek bottom lands, yes. We  
04 have historical accounts including West Johnson as well  
05 as lots of aerial photographs from the 1960s that show  
06 that the vegetation in the bottom lands remained in  
07 place through the -- through the 1950s and 60s.  
08 It's the incision of the bottom lands, and these  
09 huge unnatural flows coming down together with the  
10 clogging of the channels that cause the system to go  
11 array, there.  
12 MR. HERRERA: Mr. Birmingham, that's 20 minutes.  
13 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I don't have any further  
14 questions, Mr. Del Piero.  
15 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much,  
16 Mr. Birmingham.  
17 Ladies and Gentlemen, we'll be back in about ten  
18 minutes.  
19 (Whereupon a recess was taken at this time.)  
20 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Ladies and Gentlemen,  
21 this hearing will again come to order.  
22 Mr. Birmingham, you're concluded, right?  
23 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Well, if that's an invitation for  
24 me to apply for an additional ten minutes, I certainly  
25 will, because during the recess there were a couple of  
0212  
01 questions I remembered I wanted to ask.  
02 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham, I  
03 don't mean to sound overly generous, but I was  
04 deferential to the needs of opposing counsel during the  
05 course of your witness' presentation. And it seemed to  
06 me that you didn't finish.

07 So if you wish to ask for ten more minutes, I'll  
08 give you ten more minutes.

09 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I will make the application.

10 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Fine. It's granted,  
11 okay?

12 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Dr. Stine, I'll note has resumed  
13 his position across the room.

14 DR. STINE: No, no. That isn't it. I like to be  
15 close to Tom. I'm hyperkinetic.

16 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Dr. Stine, one of the exhibits  
17 that you drew for us this morning talked about the  
18 formation of the Rush Creek bottom lands. And it was  
19 your testimony, I believe, that the Rush Creek bottom  
20 lands originally -- well, let me restate the question.  
21 Prior to the formation of the Rush Creek bottom  
22 lands, the area was a V-shape through which the stream  
23 flowed; is that correct?

24 A That's correct.

25 Q How deep is the deltaic deposit that comprises the  
0213 Rush Creek bottom lands?

01 Rush Creek bottom lands?

02 A I'll know more, Mr. Birmingham, when we get one  
03 radiocarbon date back that Jones and Stokes has a  
04 radiocarbon sample that they've given me. We have a  
05 sample from about eight feet down, and we know that  
06 it's far deeper than eight feet.

07 But that will give us a date eight feet down and  
08 we can extrapolate that down, then. But it could very  
09 well be -- it very well be 40 to 50 feet very easily.  
10 This could be calculated, though, by looking at the  
11 delta itself.

12 Q But -- so you don't know thousand deep that is?

13 A No. I don't.

14 Q But you would say that it's in excess of ten feet?

15 A Yes. I would definitely say in excess of ten  
16 feet.

17 MR. HERRERA: Mr. Birmingham, for the record, the  
18 chart you're referring to is --

19 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Department have Fish and Game  
20 145.

21 MR. HERRERA: Thank you.

22 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Thank you for bringing that to my  
23 attention, Mr. Herrera.

24 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Now, there was testimony in  
25 response to questions by Mr. Roos-Collins concerning  
0214 the degree to which you agree or disagree with the  
01 testimony of Dr. Beschta.

02 testimony of Dr. Beschta.

03 Do you recall those questions?

04 A BY DR. STINE: I recall the line of questioning. I  
05 don't necessarily recall the specifics, I'm sorry.

06 Q Well, let me ask you this: You've seen the  
07 recovery of riparian vegetation along Rush Creek?

08 A Yes, I have.

09 Q And you've seen it along Lee Vining Creek?

10 A Yes, I have.

11 Q How does the -- since the rewatering of these  
12 streams, pursuant to court order, how does the recovery  
13 of riparian vegetation along Lee Vining Creek compare  
14 with that of Rush Creek?

15 A I think it depends really on where we are. I  
16 mean, different systems, different types of sediments  
17 down on the delta, you've got those blast deposits out  
18 of the Mono craters.

19 You have islands of cobble in the middle of Rush  
20 Creek that are coming back very, very rapidly. You  
21 have stream side locales, where vegetation is coming  
22 back very rapidly.

23 In other cases, just a short distance from the  
24 stream, vegetation is coming back only much more  
25 slowly. And that varies from place to place.

0215

01 So if you could be more specific, I would be in a  
02 better shape to make a comparison.

03 Q Well, let's compare the bottom lands of Rush Creek  
04 with that area of Lee Vining Creek below the County  
05 Road.

06 Are they recovering at approximately the same  
07 rate?

08 A I would feel more comfortable, Mr. Birmingham, if  
09 we were comparing the Rush Creek bottom lands with the  
10 Lee Vining Creek bottom lands. And that way we're kind  
11 of holding some things more or less equivalent. And if  
12 that is indeed the comparison --

13 Q Well, if that's the question you'd like to answer,  
14 Dr. Stine, why don't you go ahead and answer that  
15 question. Compare the Rush Creek bottom lands to the  
16 Lee Vining Creek bottom lands.

17 A I would say that the Rush Creek bottom lands  
18 vegetation is coming back faster than what we see on  
19 Lee Vining Creek.

20 Q Now, what portion of Lee Vining Creek would you  
21 describe as the bottom lands?

22 A The bottom lands would be the area from  
23 approximately 500 feet, I'm guessing here, roughly 500  
24 feet, maybe 800 feet below Highway 395 down to the  
25 County Road crossing.

0216

01 Q Would you agree with Dr. Beschta that the  
02 revegetation or the vegetation along Rush Creek is  
03 recovering at an explosive rate?

04 A Where it is recovering, it is recovering  
05 explosively, yes.

06 Q And that vegetation, revegetation will continue to  
07 recover, in your opinion, as long as the streams remain  
08 watered and there's no grazing?

09 A I think that the riparian vegetation will -- where  
10 it is now recovering, will continue to recover rapidly,  
11 and then slowly, but only slowly, migrate landward,  
12 that is a way from the stream, from where it is  
13 recovering today.

14 Q In your opinion, Dr. Stine, what is required for  
15 the recovery of the riparian vegetation along Rush  
16 Creek below the Narrows?

17 A I would say that water and lack of grazing. And  
18 on that point, Mr. Beschta and I would agree. If you  
19 want more of it to come back, you simply apply his  
20 prescription to other channels and the same thing will  
21 happen.

22 Q In order for revegetation to recover along

23 historic channels, it isn't necessary, is it, that  
24 those channels remain watered throughout the year?  
25 A If your goal is simply to restore riparian  
0217  
01 vegetation along the streams, that is undoubtedly  
02 true. You could get some riparian vegetation coming  
03 back along those streams by only temporarily rewatering  
04 them.  
05 Q Well, this morning you testified about the effects  
06 of the historic channels in the bottom lands. And you  
07 said one of the effects was it maintained a high water  
08 table?  
09 A That's correct.  
10 Q It's possible to maintain that high water table  
11 without having water in the channels; isn't that  
12 correct?  
13 A I would say not with -- not with Rush Creek  
14 incised the way it is in the bottom half of the bottom  
15 lands there. I would say that you've stranded lands  
16 that used to have high water table that don't today  
17 because of the combination of the incision of Rush  
18 Creek and dewatering of those channels, dewatering of  
19 the multiple channels.  
20 Q But it's your testimony, isn't it Dr. Stine, that  
21 you would not recommend rewatering those historic  
22 channels in the bottom half of the bottom lands?  
23 A You got me on the God seat again here. I guess I  
24 would see better benefits, as I explained it earlier,  
25 taking the same amount of money or even maybe a little  
0218  
01 bit less money and putting it into other places where  
02 more good can be done dollar for dollar.  
03 Q Now on the top half of the bottom lands, where  
04 there hasn't been incision that would prevent the  
05 recovery of riparian vegetation along historic  
06 channels, isn't it correct that it is not necessary to  
07 maintain water in those channels throughout the year in  
08 order to maintain a high water table?  
09 A I believe that's the same question that I answered  
10 affirmatively a few minutes back, yes.  
11 Q Mr. Del Piero, I believe that does conclude my  
12 questions of Dr. Stine.  
13 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much,  
14 Mr. Birmingham.  
15 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Thank you.  
16 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Miss Scoonover?  
17 MS. SCOONOVER: I have a few questions. Good  
18 afternoon, Dr. Stine.  
19 DR. STINE: Good afternoon, Miss Scoonover.  
20 MS. SCOONOVER: I have a couple of questions.  
21 They're as much clarification from questions that were  
22 asked earlier as anything else.  
23 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MS. SCOONOVER  
24 Q Is it your testimony, then, that you would  
25 recommend rewatering the historic channels of the Rush  
0219  
01 Creek bottom lands?  
02 A BY DR. STINE: Yes.  
03 Q Would you also recommend if you were God or king  
04 or however you described it, manipulate --

05 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: How about a member of  
06 the State Water Board.

07 MS. SCOONOVER: Even better, even better.

08 Q BY MS. SCOONOVER: Would you also recommend creating  
09 or manipulating trout habitat in these rewatered  
10 sections of the stream?

11 A BY DR. STINE: If I was God, no. I wouldn't. I  
12 would rewater the channels, but I wouldn't manipulate  
13 them. I wouldn't want to do anything more to the  
14 channels than nature would take care of on itself once  
15 you add the water.

16 Q It's been suggested that perhaps the way to  
17 rewater these channels would be to wait a period of  
18 years, and then rewater the bottom lands channels one  
19 at a time.

20 Do you agree or disagree with that proposition?

21 A I see no reason to do it that way. I see  
22 absolutely no reason not to go in there and rewater  
23 many of those channels at the same time. There's no  
24 good reason to not do that.

25 Q Okay. Are you familiar with the Department of  
0220

01 Water and Power's management plan?

02 A Probably not as familiar as I should be, but I  
03 read it, more than skimmed it, less than perused it.

04 Q All right. I'll ask your opinion, and if it's  
05 something that you feel comfortable rendering an  
06 opinion on, fine, let me know. If not, we can move on.

07 Under this management plan, is it likely that new  
08 distributary channels are likely to form in the Rush  
09 Creek bottom lands?

10 A No. Because -- because Mono Lake needs to be  
11 higher in order to naturally get that stream to,  
12 itself, start to form distributary channels.

13 Q How about vegetation, except along the immediate  
14 stream channel? Under Department of Water and Power  
15 plan, is it likely that vegetation will reestablish or  
16 establish itself any beyond the immediate stream  
17 channel?

18 A No. The immediate stream channel -- by that I  
19 would include the flood plain, and the flood plain of  
20 the present day channel in Rush Creek is probably five  
21 percent, something like that, as wide as the flood main  
22 used to be.

23 So I think that it's fair to say that we would be  
24 establishing riparian vegetation rapidly along the  
25 stream and on the flood plain, as well as on any

0221  
01 islands in the stream. But beyond that, distant from  
02 that, it would be tougher. And not so much tougher, it  
03 would be a much, much more slow process.

04 Q You discussed -- actually you showed a slide, a  
05 1992 slide of Lee Vining Creek. And I believe it was  
06 evidenced in the slide that there was a large area that  
07 was boulders and rubble and not vegetated.

08 Do you believe that with continued flows in Lee  
09 Vining Creek that these areas will revegetate  
10 themselves naturally?

11 A No, not for a long, long time. And once again, if  
12 Mono Lake was to rise, if we got Mono Lake high enough

13 to where the stream could start prograding again,  
14 because then it would start to aggrade, the channels  
15 would start to fill up with sediment.

16 And all of a sudden the water would be flowing,  
17 carrying sediment onto these areas to which the stream  
18 has no access today. And once that happened you'd  
19 start to get fine material there, such as was there  
20 prior to 1969 on Lee Vining Creek. And then you'd  
21 start to get a lot of -- a lot of riparian vegetation  
22 back.

23 But right now, once again, the stream, Lee Vining  
24 Creek is restricted to a big, wide channel, and the  
25 water can't get out of the channel on to the strip  
0222 surfaces anymore.

02 So no, it's going to be a long, long time short of  
03 intervention and can you sort of kick start it by going  
04 in there and planting things and try your luck, do the  
05 experiment, see if it takes, see if the vegetation will  
06 take by planting.

07 Q Do you believe it's significant that these areas  
08 are not revegetating now?

09 A Significant and telling, sure. Sure, yes.

10 Q I'd like to move on. You had a brief discussion  
11 earlier about the cost estimates for removing debris  
12 and rewatering Rush Creek, I believe. And the estimate  
13 was 800,000 to a million?

14 A Yes, in round figures, yes.

15 Q Now, what exactly -- what I want to get to is what  
16 exactly this figure included. So I'll ask you a couple  
17 of specific questions.

18 First, it's my understanding and is it correct  
19 that this figure included removing debris from all of  
20 the channels, including those channels that you've  
21 referred to as stranded channels?

22 A Yes, and by debris there, we're talking about  
23 removing not only the woody debris or the sod or  
24 anything like that. We're talking about removing the  
25 gravel and cobble plugs that have come from the Marzano  
0223 Quarry site.

02 And yes, that figure includes clearing all the  
03 channels, upper bottom lands and lower bottom lands of  
04 that debris.

05 Q So the figure included rewatering all of the  
06 channels?

07 A Yes.

08 Q Now, you've recently testified that perhaps, if  
09 you were in charge, not all of the Rush Creek channels,  
10 historic channels would be rewatered, particularly, you  
11 have concern about the stranded channels.

12 Could you explain for me in terms of your dollar  
13 figure, your 800,000 to a million dollars figure, the  
14 approximate difference in cost if you were to not fix  
15 the stranded channels, not rewater stranded channels?

16 A I can't give you a dollar cost. I could go back  
17 through our calculations and come up with, again, a  
18 round figure.

19 Let me just say that the lower ones were far, far,  
20 far more expensive than the higher ones, because it

21 involved manipulating the grade of the existing Rush  
22 Creek channel and trying to bring it up to the now  
23 stranded channels.  
24 So if you cut out those lower ones, you're cutting  
25 out a big chunk of the money for sure. And I don't

0224

01 know if it's -- if it's half. Perhaps it -- perhaps it  
02 takes it down to 500 to \$600,000, something like that.  
03 Q Okay.  
04 A And I -- and I should also say that, just for  
05 clarification here, that this involves not only  
06 clearing the plugs out of the heads of the abandoned  
07 channels, all of them, but it is also includes trucking  
08 out all of that debris, spoiling it off-site, rather  
09 than putting it somewhere on-site.

10 So that's sort of the upper -- that's the upper  
11 figure. That's -- that's the wish list for some  
12 people. That's what I suppose some people would want  
13 to do. That's the maximum.

14 Q Okay. Thank you.

15 A And can I say one thing? I don't get any of that  
16 money. I'm not trying to sell this. My work out there  
17 is basically done. I'm the historic conditions guy.  
18 And I don't think I can do the historic conditions in  
19 much more detail than I already have. So I'm not  
20 trying to drum up money here and -- okay.

21 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: It was interesting.  
22 Nonresponsive, but interesting. Proceed please.

23 Q BY MS. SCOONOVER: My last question may appear a bit  
24 argumentative, and it's not supposed to be. I'm truly  
25 concerned with your answer.

0225

01 Are you concerned at all about criticism or  
02 potential criticism that what you're proposing for Rush  
03 Creek is in effect a "Disnification" of Rush Creek?

04 A No. I think that --

05 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Excuse me. That's a  
06 word?

07 MS. SCOONOVER: It's a technical word.

08 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: It is?

09 MS. SCOONOVER: I think I just made it up. It  
10 comes from the proper noun Disney, to "Disnify".

11 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Yes. Yes. Do you  
12 understand the nature of the term, Doctor?

13 DR. STINE: Yes, I do. Fantasyland comes to mind.  
14 But, no, I'm not concerned with it. I think that the  
15 people who have suggested that perhaps see my wish list  
16 containing pools and meditation kneeling sites, and  
17 park benches, and picnic benches, and wish pools and  
18 wishing wells and things like this. And that's not it  
19 at all.

20 I feel very strongly and, in fact, I agree with  
21 Mr. Beschta, Dr. Beschta on this, that nature is the  
22 best healing agent out there. And that we shouldn't go  
23 in and manipulate those channels and try to make  
24 something out of them that nature wouldn't do on its  
25 own given some amount of time.

0226

01 I think Mr. Beschta and I agree that nature is the  
02 best healing source, the best healer. It's a matter of

03 where we want nature to work. I would like nature to  
04 be working on those channels.

05 That's why I'd like to get water there and get the  
06 process going. We're already 50 or 60 years behind  
07 nature, and the sooner we get it going the quicker we  
08 get it back.

09 Q So what you're proposing is to speed up the  
10 natural process?

11 A Apply the natural process. Let the natural  
12 processes work on these channels, these natural  
13 channels that need water. And as Mr. Beschta,  
14 Dr. Beschta has so elegantly put it, it is explosive  
15 growth. Let the explosive growth occur in these other  
16 channels.

17 Q And the potential impacts that might be associated  
18 with manipulating to allow the natural system to work  
19 doesn't concern you?

20 A It doesn't concern me because it's so miniscule  
21 compared to what has gone on out there now. We  
22 shouldn't look at what is there today as some natural  
23 system, and we're going to let nature bring back the  
24 natural system.

25 We're letting nature work on a completely  
0227 artificial system. And what I would like to see is let  
02 nature work on the remnants of the natural -- the  
03 natural system out there. Was that responsive?

04 Q Close. I believe you described changes pre-1940  
05 as short-term and changes post-1940 as long-term or  
06 permanent. Would you -- is that accurate?

07 A Semi-permanent, long-term for sure.

08 Q Long-term.

09 A Yes.

10 Q Would you describe then the potential impacts  
11 associated with speeding up the natural process or  
12 aiding the natural process as short-term impacts as  
13 opposed to long-term impacts?

14 A Yes. For the very reasons that, as Mr. Beschta --  
15 Dr. Beschta, I'm sorry, has pointed out, vegetation  
16 very rapidly, under the right conditions, vegetation  
17 very, very rapidly comes back in the Rush Creek bottom  
18 lands.

19 And what vegetation was broken out there, and  
20 sure, there'd be broken plants. There's no question  
21 there'd be broken plants. But what vegetation was  
22 broken would very, very quickly come back in a matter  
23 of a few years, because of the same tendency toward  
24 explosive growth in the bottom land.

25 So when we look at what used to be out there, and  
0228 the time involved in getting it back should we rewater  
02 channels, 40 years, 50 years to get back big lush tall  
03 closed, semi-closed, canopy woodland out there, the two  
04 or three or four years that it's going to require for  
05 the vegetation that's been run over by heavy equipment  
06 to come back, seems to me to be a very, very small  
07 amount of time. As I say, it sort falls through cracks  
08 of the amount of time on a time scale that we're  
09 looking at here.

10 Q Thank you Dr. Stine. That's all.

11 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much.  
12 Did I see Ms. Niebauer here somewhere? Maybe not.  
13 MR. CANADAY: Mr. Haselton's here.  
14 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Haselton, how are  
15 you, sir?  
16 MR. HASELTON: I'm still here.  
17 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Do you have questions  
18 of this witness?  
19 MR. HASELTON: Yes.  
20 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Good.  
21 MR. HASELTON: Hi, Dr. Stine.  
22 DR. STINE: Hi, Mr. Haselton.  
23 CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. HASELTON  
24 Q As you might guess most of my questions have to do  
25 with the Upper Owens River.

0229  
01 And my first one is: Are you familiar with the  
02 Upper Owens, and particularly the area known as the  
03 East Portal as it exits out on to the Arcularius Ranch?  
04 A I am familiar with it from maps and aerial  
05 photographs and from having flown over it.  
06 Q Okay. So out of the near 400 days, I guess, how  
07 many days did you spend on the Upper Owens?  
08 A One-half a day, studying.  
09 Q Studying.  
10 A Those are field days. Those were study days.  
11 Q Okay. Well, let's see, then. Let me ask you from  
12 a -- as a geomorphologist. Is it safe to say that the  
13 geomorphic and hydrologic contents of Rush Creek, just  
14 to pick, you know, one out of the four there, and the  
15 Upper Owens River, is it safe to say that those are  
16 different?  
17 A They are different systems, yes.  
18 Q Would one of the differences be that an eastern  
19 snow melt stream like Rush Creek would experience a  
20 great a difference between its annual highs and annual  
21 lows as opposed to a spring fed river?  
22 A Yes, that's correct.  
23 Q Would another difference be the daily rate of  
24 change? For example, could we expect to see a daily  
25 rate of change in flow exceeding ten percent --

0230  
01 A On which system now?  
02 Q On the Rush Creek system, excuse me.  
03 A Yes. That's likely.  
04 Q Likely. That would be a normal characteristic of  
05 that system?  
06 A Sure.  
07 Q One second here. I'll read my handwriting. On  
08 page nine, last page of your testimony, you speak to  
09 the Upper Owens River, and if I might, let me read the  
10 last -- the last two sentences.  
11 "The amount of water that is required to maintain  
12 optimal conditions would be decreased" -- optimal  
13 conditions referring to fishery conditions, "would be  
14 decreased if the channel was restored to its former  
15 condition. I consider such restoration feasible."  
16 Does this restoration or feasible restoration,  
17 would that include the physical manipulation of the  
18 Upper Owens, possibly with heavy equipment?

19 A That isn't what I had in mind when I said that,  
20 but let me make certain that we're talking about the  
21 same thing here.  
22 I'm now referring to, when I say that, I'm talking  
23 about the Upper Owens River downstream of the Portal.  
24 Q East Portal, right.  
25 A Yes.

0231

01 Q And I refer to the same.  
02 A Okay.  
03 Q Okay. I'd like to return to the theological  
04 question regarding playing God, just playing God. I'm  
05 concerned. Is that what we're trying to do with Rush  
06 Creek, beyond just rewatering, like the conversation  
07 you had with Miss Scoonover?

08 Are we, by controlling flows and -- or proposing  
09 to control flows and ramping and such, notwithstanding  
10 the physical manipulation of Rush Creek, but by  
11 imposing maintenance of flows and ramping conditions,  
12 are we running the risk of creating something that may  
13 not be within the geomorphic context of Rush Creek?

14 A I would like to think that the ramping and the  
15 manipulation, such as it is, would be done in a way  
16 that takes into consideration the natural processes.  
17 And I'm not sure that I've heard anybody suggest  
18 that it be done otherwise. I think that we all agree  
19 that it should be done that way. We may disagree on  
20 what those conditions are, but I think everyone is out  
21 to use nature as the guide to the extent possible.

22 That's new thinking. Obviously, that wasn't the  
23 thinking until fairly recently on the streams of the  
24 Mono Basin. But I think there's a tendency to try to  
25 use nature to a large extent as a guide to what to do

0232

01 to the streams.

02 Q And that would also go for the Upper Owens River?

03 A Yes, it would. That's certainly in my mind, yes.

04 Q Okay.

05 A And that would mean, in other words, letting the  
06 channel go back to the way it used to be and not having  
07 the large pulses of water from Mono Basin in the Upper  
08 Owens River channel.

09 And I think the way to do it would be to build a  
10 canal, build some means of transporting Mono Basin  
11 water. And it could be used for irrigation or  
12 whatever, but keep it out of the natural channel and  
13 allow the natural channel to go back to the way it used  
14 to be.

15 I'm not advocating -- this is not being used as a  
16 means of keeping water out of the Upper Owens River.  
17 It's keeping water out of the channel there, so that  
18 the channel can repair itself.

19 Q Then my last question is: Are you familiar with  
20 the history of how Rush Creek got its name?

21 A I'm not, and I'm embarrassed. Can you tell me?

22 Q I think it describes this condition. Thank you.

23 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Mr. Del Piero?

24 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham?

25 MR. BIRMINGHAM: May I take just a moment and

0233

01 share with you a story that I heard recently from  
02 Professor Choeffler (phonetic) at Berkeley? This  
03 discussion of God reminded me of a story that Professor  
04 Choeffler told at a recent meeting of the Federal Bar  
05 Association.

06 I spent a lot of time before federal judges. And  
07 this was a meeting at which there were four District  
08 Court judges in attendance.

09 And Professor Choeffler started his speech by  
10 telling a story about a female psychiatrist who died  
11 and went to heaven and was met by Saint Peter at the  
12 gates.

13 And when Saint Peter discovered what she did for a  
14 living, he said, "Would you be interested doing some  
15 work up here?"

16 And she said, "Well, I would, but what would you  
17 possibly need up here?"

18 And Saint Peter said, "Well, God needs some help."

19 And she said, "How could God possibly need any  
20 help?"

21 And he said, "Well, he's been walking around here  
22 for the last six weeks, and he thinks he's a federal  
23 judge?"

24 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: You've spent too much  
25 time in front of federal judges, Mr. Birmingham.

0234

01 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I agree with that.

02 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Okay. Ms. Cahill?

03 MS. CAHILL: Am I before staff?

04 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'm sorry. Mr. Frink,  
05 you actually have a question or two?

06 MR. FRINK: I do have a few.

07 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Okay. Go ahead.

08 MR. FRINK: For Mr. Birmingham's sake, I hope that  
09 if there is any judicial review of this case, it's  
10 under the state courts.

11 Mr. Dodge, before I ask some questions of  
12 Dr. Stine, I wanted to clarify --

13 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Excuse me. Is that in reference  
14 to a recent ninth circuit opinion?

15 MR. FRINK: Take it as you wish.

16 Mr. Dodge, earlier on, there was a question  
17 regarding the status of National Audubon Society-Mono  
18 Lake Committee Exhibit 1-AB, which was the testimony of  
19 Elden Vestal on water fowl.

20 You stated that you believed that the exhibit had  
21 been admitted. I'm not sure if will their was a  
22 discussion of it on the record or not.

23 In any event, our records don't reflect it having  
24 been admitted. And in order that the record be clear,  
25 I wonder the you'd like to offer that again at this

0235

01 time.

02 MR. DODGE: I would. Thank you, Mr. Frink. I  
03 would like to offer into evidence National Audubon  
04 Society and Mono Lake Committee Exhibit 1-AB and the  
05 exhibits referenced therein.

06 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Any objections to  
07 that? We all racked our brains and all of us seemed to  
08 think that it was done, but we couldn't find a record

09 of it. So it will be so ordered. Okay. Proceed.  
10 (NAS-MLC Exhibit 1-AB was  
11 admitted into evidence.)

12 MR. FRINK: Yes.

13 CROSS EXAMINATION BY THE STAFF

14 Q BY MR. FRINK: Dr. Stine, against my better judgment,  
15 I'm going to try and clarify some questions that I had  
16 regarding incision that were raised by your responses  
17 to questions from Mr. Birmingham.

18 As I understood your answer, it appears that the  
19 de -- excuse me. It appears that the incision in the  
20 Lower Rush Creek area could be divided into two  
21 categories.

22 That incision which occurs below the historical  
23 level, and that incision which could occur in recent  
24 sedimentary deposits, but which is not below historical  
25 levels --

0236

01 A BY DR. STINE: That's correct. Absolutely, yeah,  
02 sure.

03 Q Okay. Would it be accurate to say then that at  
04 any given time at the mouth of the stream in the delta  
05 system, the stream bed is either in the process of  
06 building up through sedimentation or incising down?

07 A That's correct. Absolutely. And for that reason,  
08 Mr. Frink, I have suggested to the planning team that  
09 we not try and do anything for the lower, say, 2,000  
10 feet of Rush Creek, something like that.

11 It's an impossible situation, because any of these  
12 lake level scenarios that we end up with, every one of  
13 them's going to have a fluctuating lake. And things  
14 are just going to be too dynamic down there to do any  
15 kind of structural work at all, any kind of digging of  
16 holes, anything like that. It's going to be too  
17 chaotic too dynamic.

18 Q Okay. So when stream restoration experts speak of  
19 preventing incision in the future, are they primarily  
20 concerned with preventing any incision that might occur  
21 below the historic flow channel elevations?

22 A Certainly, that would be our primary concern, yes.  
23 Because if we -- if we cut below that, that same amount  
24 incision is going to work its way headward, and we're  
25 once again going to throw out of equilibrium everything

0237

01 that is now trying to readjust itself to the new  
02 equilibrium, there.

03 So as long as base level doesn't go below the  
04 lowest level that it has been now, we're not going to  
05 see further cutting all the way up through Rush or even  
06 partway up through Rush Creek system. It will only be  
07 that dynamic mouth area where this goes on.

08 Q Okay. If the water level of Mono Lake were to be  
09 raised up to 6,383, would that prevent future stream  
10 channel incision from going below the historic levels?

11 A It would as long as during a drought Mono Lake  
12 didn't drop below 6,372 feet. Mono Lake -- we've got  
13 to get the base level, which is the level to which the  
14 stream will cut. We've got to get base level, Mono  
15 lake this case, below 6,372 feet to be able to get Lee  
16 Vining Creek, Rush Creek, Mill Creek to cut down below

17 where it has cut so far.

18 Q So your primary overriding objective would be to  
19 insure that under no circumstances would the water  
20 elevation go below 6,372?

21 A In regard to the deltas, yes, because if the lake  
22 did go below 6,372, the streams would incise. I  
23 hesitate to bring this up, but my -- if I am passionate  
24 about one thing at Mono Lake is that the lake never  
25 under any circumstances go below 6,368 feet, because

0238

01 there is a nick point, like we find on the deltas going  
02 all the way around Mono Lake.

03 And the system comes unglued. It dewires, if the  
04 lake ever, even during a drought, goes below 6,368 feet  
05 even for a short period of time.

06 Q All right.

07 A So that would be a more critical concern in my  
08 mind.

09 Q You testified about the possibility of  
10 constructing check dams to hasten the restoration of --  
11 I believe you said a new stream delta in the area  
12 upstream of the check dam; is that correct?

13 A Yes.

14 Q How large of a check dam did you have in mind?

15 A It would all depend on where it was built, and if  
16 I could illustrate that on the -- on the -- with a --  
17 just a sketch, it would sure help me.

18 Q Okay. If could you do it briefly.

19 A I will do it briefly. It's a matter of the big  
20 cut, the incision of Rush Creek having created  
21 something that looks like -- looks like this.

22 So that Rush Creek, today, flows down here, and  
23 flows down through this massive cut. This is the  
24 massive cut right here, with as much as 25 feet of  
25 incision up to the delta plain which is over here and

0239

01 over here.

02 So Rush Creek is flowing down through this  
03 wedge-shaped canyon in a sense. If Mono Lake was to  
04 rise, Mono Lake today sits down here. If Mono Lake was  
05 to rises, it would embay this. Excuse me. It would  
06 embay this big cut and create sort of an elongated  
07 embayment.

08 You can see how much sediment would have to be  
09 deposited down in here to get the stream to build  
10 outward into Mono Lake, and therefore, to start to  
11 build upward and start doing its delta thing as I've  
12 described it.

13 It would obviously be far easier to build a check  
14 dam up here, in which case you would -- the stream  
15 itself would not have to fill up this entire surface  
16 here. It would fill up only a little bit here, before  
17 it started to aggrade.

18 So my sense is that the farther you go upstream,  
19 up toward the Ford there, the farther you get up there,  
20 the smaller would the check dam have to be, and the  
21 more immediate would be the response in the bottom  
22 lands.

23 Q Is this on Rush Creek, then, that you're  
24 suggesting the check dam?

25 A This is Rush Creek, yes.

0240

01 Q Approximately how far from the present shore line,  
02 how far upstream from that would you anticipate would  
03 be a good location?

04 A It would be the present shore line,  
05 approximately -- approximately -- a little bit less  
06 than one mile above the present shore of Mono Lake, up  
07 toward the Ford.

08 Q Okay. And again, then, how large of a check dam  
09 would it be if it were constructed at the location that  
10 you're suggesting?

11 A It would be perhaps, again, give me some latitude  
12 here. Probably, if it's built in the right place,  
13 perhaps 40 feet across, something like that. Depending  
14 upon how much aggravation you wanted, perhaps three to  
15 four feet high, something like that.

16 And of course it would have to be built with fish  
17 passage, and probably with esthetics, and things like  
18 this in mind. But it would just push the process.

19 It would be the equivalent of immediately raising  
20 Mono Lake up to that spot. Rush Creek would start to  
21 behave as if Mono Lake was up there.

22 Q What would be the condition of the stream below  
23 the check dam?

24 A Below the check dam, it would continue to be  
25 basically as it is today. It would get shorter and

0241

01 shorter as Mono Lake was rising, if Mono Lake did  
02 continue to rise.

03 The reason that this is such a problem right here  
04 is that we're dealing with these blast deposits. And  
05 the reason that the Rush Creek embayment, in a sense,  
06 this Rush Creek canyon near the mouth is so very, very  
07 wide, is a combination of the high flows, the drop in  
08 lake level, and the fact that this stuff here is so  
09 easily erodible.

10 So you've got to get -- you've got to get up above  
11 this. You've got to get higher upstream, so that you  
12 don't have to end up, basically, filling this entire  
13 canyon here with approximately 400 to 500,000 cubic  
14 meters of material that was excavated when -- in 1967  
15 and 1980.

16 Q What would you anticipate that a check dam would  
17 be constructed of?

18 A Presumably, it would be constructed of local  
19 materials, though, I haven't really thought about it.  
20 It could be probably done with -- with gravel.  
21 Obviously, you would want to make it safe. It would  
22 probably have to go through a division of dam safety  
23 standards.

24 It would not, though, have to be impermeable. The  
25 idea would not be to completely hold water back. It

0242

01 would be to create a pond where water would flow  
02 through this thing. It wouldn't matter, just pond up  
03 some water, get Rush Creek to start depositing its load  
04 into this little pond.

05 Then you would have a flat plain which would be a  
06 meadow. Rush Creek would be graded to that, and it

07 would start building itself up up through the bottom  
08 lands.

09 Q How high would you anticipate such a dam would be?

10 A You would can a make it any height that you wanted  
11 depending on how much aggravation you wanted to  
12 achieve, four to five feet is sort of what I dream  
13 about.

14 Again, this hasn't been studied. This is  
15 conceptual idea. And we certainly haven't come up with  
16 any design or design criteria or anything else. It's  
17 one of the possible solutions that could shorten the  
18 amount of time involved in getting Rush Creek to  
19 operate as it used to.

20 Q Have you consulted with the U.S. Forest Service or  
21 the Department of Fish and Game regarding this idea?

22 A No. No.

23 Q Do you have any concerns that if you were to build  
24 such a check dam it could wash out?

25 A Yeah, you would not want it to wash out, though,  
0243

01 presumably if it did wash out, you would pretty easily  
02 be able to repair any gash in it.

03 You probably wouldn't lose the whole thing, if it  
04 was built correctly. It's something that would have to  
05 be taken into consideration. You don't want the thing  
06 to -- to wash out. But I guess -- I guess -- I think  
07 of it as being built in such a way that it wouldn't  
08 wash out.

09 Q If it did wash out, wouldn't you risk losing this  
10 new delta area that you're attempting to create  
11 upstream of the check dam?

12 A You would once again, lose it, yes. So you would  
13 be back to square one, again. As opposed to not doing  
14 anything and staying at square one.

15 Q If you did nothing wouldn't you gradually result  
16 in building up a delta area at the mouth of the stream?

17 A Only insofar as Mono Lake moves up in this  
18 direction. What I'm trying to do here is sort of  
19 decrease the amount of time that would be required to  
20 get Mono Lake up there.

21 In other words, we'll build this up here and that  
22 will put us through the 50 years that it takes to get  
23 Mono Lake up to that level, or up to some other level  
24 in through here. It accomplishes the same thing as  
25 bringing Mono Lake up. It establishes a base level at  
0244

01 this elevation right here.

02 Q All right. So where you would construct the  
03 check dam, if one were to be constructed, would be at  
04 what you anticipate being the eventual upstream --  
05 eventual water elevation of Mono Lake?

06 A I'd want to take that into consideration. But if  
07 that eventual lake level is 6,380, 6,380 is sort of  
08 where I've drawn this line right here.

09 6,390 is a little bit farther up in through here.  
10 6,400 is almost to that red line right there. And  
11 6,405, something like that, would be at the red line,  
12 something like that.

13 Q Okay.

14 A Approximate figures.

15 Q Thank you.  
16 A I'm not advocating it. I'm saying it's one way of  
17 decreasing the amount of time between getting Mono Lake  
18 to start to rise, and getting the bottom lands to  
19 respond to that rise in lake level.  
20 Q Are you aware of the status of the Mono Basin as a  
21 national scenic area?  
22 A Yes.  
23 Q Do you foresee that that would cause any problems  
24 with regard to construction of a check dam?  
25 A It very well -- it very well may. I've had

0245

01 conversations just in passing with people. And they  
02 say, you know, that it would be something that we  
03 should look into.  
04 So there's no plan afoot, as I want to make clear  
05 here. This is a concept that we're tossing around as  
06 one possible solution a to what has been designated in  
07 some minds as a problem.  
08 Q All right. I understand. You spoke of  
09 rewatering historic side channels in the upper one-half  
10 of the bottom lands of Rush Creek. But you mentioned  
11 that some of those channels are one to two feet higher  
12 than the present channel.  
13 What is the approximate slope of land in the upper  
14 one-half of the bottom lands of Rush Creek? I can give  
15 you some figures, here, if you care to wait.  
16 Q A ballpark figure is enough.  
17 A I would feel better if I was quoting from my work  
18 here. Channel gradient immediately below the Narrows  
19 is approximately 20 per thousand. And it gets  
20 considerably lower as we go down toward the lower end,  
21 reaching less than six per thousand down by -- down by  
22 the Ford.  
23 Q Okay.  
24 A And it's a more or less constant decrease as we go  
25 down from the upper -- just below the Narrows down to,

0246

01 say, the Ford.  
02 Q So six per thousand works out to be roughly 333  
03 feet for every foot gain in elevation?  
04 A Okay. Sure.  
05 Q Would you foresee any problems in opening up a  
06 channel that is two feet higher than the existing  
07 channel when you have that kind of a slope?  
08 A No, I wouldn't, not if it was done correctly. And  
09 two feet is sort of the maximum offset in the upper  
10 part of the bottom lands here.  
11 It would be a matter of taking the material out of  
12 the channel, and putting it into the existing channel  
13 to rebuild the left bank, if the stream, looking down  
14 stream now, if the abandoned channel is off here to our  
15 right. It's abandoned because the present day stream  
16 has cut a new channel off in this direction.  
17 So what we need to do, then, is to rebuild the --  
18 what used to be the left bank of the stream. And we  
19 simply do that by taking debris out of the channel,  
20 placing it in the existing channel, so as to rebuild  
21 the bank that used to be there.  
22 And as soon as we do that, then, that channel very

23 quickly, the channel that we've just now put this new  
24 left bank in, that channel very quickly fills up with  
25 sediment and the problem is gone.

0247  
01 It works very nicely with one to two feet. It is  
02 real problematical when we start talking about five  
03 feet of offset, six feet of offset, eight feet of  
04 offset.

05 Q You mentioned placing the water that you excavate  
06 from the side channel into the main channel?

07 A The cobbles.

08 Q The cobbles, I'm sorry.

09 A Yeah, and that would be a small portion of what  
10 comes out of the channels.

11 Q Have you done any studies to determine  
12 approximately how large of an area of the main existing  
13 channel would be affected by the fill?

14 A I'm not sure exactly what you mean by affected.

15 Q How large of an area would you place the fill in  
16 on the main channel?

17 A And I wouldn't been the one to make that  
18 calculation. In other words, how wide, how thick would  
19 this new left bank in a sense have to be?

20 Q What I guess I was more interested in is the  
21 linear distance of the main channel which you would be  
22 proposing to place fill?

23 A It would be a small amount of the linear distance  
24 of the existing channel. In other words, this -- this  
25 new left bank might be -- I don't know.

0248  
01 I'm guessing here. Please don't hold me to this,  
02 because we haven't really talked about it to the design  
03 stage, but it would probably be ten-feet wide,  
04 something like that, if that, maybe not even ten-feet  
05 wide, would be sufficient to turn that water and put it  
06 into the -- the new channel.

07 Q Maybe we're not -- I'm not being clear. I was  
08 wondering how long a portion of the new channel  
09 running -- excuse me. Of the existing channel, running  
10 down stream from the new channel would you envision  
11 placing fill material in?

12 MR. SMITH: I'm curious about this too. How far  
13 across the stream? Say the stream is 20 feet across.

14 MR. FRINK: That isn't what I'm asking.

15 MR. SMITH: Okay. I'm sorry.

16 Q BY MR. FRINK: I'm interested in the length  
17 downstream from where the new channel takes off.

18 A BY DR. STINE: Can I draw what I think you mean, and  
19 what I think I mean here?

20 Q Yes.

21 A We have a channel that is the present day channel  
22 goes off like this, in this direction, flowing in that  
23 direction.

24 Q Fine.

25 A We have a channel that takes off over here, which

0249  
01 used to carry the water.

02 Q Correct.

03 A That is today plugged with material in through  
04 here. And so the stream no longer has access to this

05 channel.

06 Q Correct.

07 A And what has been discussed as a possible  
08 solution, is to take a part of the fill that is  
09 presently in this channel right here, and build it out  
10 here into this channel. So that now the water comes  
11 down and it does that. Rewaters -- rewaters the  
12 channel.

13 In other words, what you're lacking here today is  
14 not only access to this channel, but you're also  
15 lacking the old left bank of this channel. And you  
16 would by building this material in here simply be  
17 rebuilding the new -- what used to be the left bank of  
18 the channel.

19 Q Have you done that --

20 A I would say that this could be probably again  
21 don't hold me to design criteria, because we've never  
22 discussed this, in terms of design, but we're probably  
23 talking about ten feet or something like that. This  
24 width right here would be about ten feet perhaps.

25 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Excuse me, Mr. Del Piero

0250

01 MS. CAHILL: Mr. Stine, to keep the record clear  
02 why don't you mark that DFG 151 and the page before  
03 that DFG 150.

04 (DFG Exhibits Numbered 150 and 151  
05 were marked for identification.)

06 Q BY MR. FRINK: Have you been involved, Dr. Stine, in  
07 reopening stream channels such as you're proposing now  
08 previously?

09 A BY DR. STINE: No. I have not. And I don't know of  
10 too many situations -- in fact, I know of very few  
11 situations where what we saw happen on Rush Creek has  
12 happened someplace else. I'm not aware.

13 Certainly, we would be taking into consideration  
14 things like that in coming up with a design. But  
15 please understand, we have no budget. We have no  
16 direction or anything else to even be -- to even be  
17 contemplating this.

18 So we contemplate in it our spare time. Maybe we  
19 could do this. Maybe we could do that. It has not  
20 been studied however.

21 Q Okay. I understand. Would you be concerned about  
22 the erosion potential of the fill that you're placing  
23 in the main channel as a part of this channel reopening  
24 process?

25 A Absolutely. Sure. Sure.

0251

01 Q How would you control that?

02 A Once again, with a sufficient design, which has  
03 not yet been even contemplated.

04 Q I would assume from your testimony that would you  
05 agree there has been a dramatic change in the stream  
06 channels of Rush and Lee Vining Creek between 1941 and  
07 the present?

08 A Yes.

09 Q In your opinion, do you believe those streams can  
10 ever be put back close to the way that they were before  
11 diversions by the City of Los Angeles began?

12 A Certainly, yes. Close to what they -- and maybe

13 we're disagreeing on close. I believe you said close  
14 to what they were. Sure.

15 I think that if the right moves are made, that 100  
16 years from now, our great-great grandchildren can see  
17 the Mono Basin bottom lands, the Rush Creek bottom  
18 lands, pretty much as they existed.

19 And we would simply be accelerating it back to  
20 that condition by removing these gravel plugs and  
21 allowing Mono Lake to come back up again.

22 Q I think you mentioned earlier -- you described  
23 yourself as the historic conditions guy who probably  
24 would not be extensively involved in stream  
25 restoration.

0252

01 Aside from the work which you've done in the Mono  
02 Basin, have you participated in any stream restoration  
03 projects elsewhere?

04 A Not in the restoration part of it, but in projects  
05 where stream restoration was being contemplated. So I  
06 was involved in it. But I have never been involved in  
07 the design of something like this. And I wouldn't be  
08 the person to be designing it. I would be in on the  
09 brainstorming sessions. But there would be engineers  
10 out there doing the designing of these things. I would  
11 not trust myself to.

12 Q At this stage, though, you would describe the  
13 proposal as being a preliminary suggestion that should  
14 be investigated further; is that accurate?

15 A Pre-preliminary, I would say. It's something  
16 that has been talked about, but there has been no  
17 decision made to look into any kind of design criteria  
18 or anything else.

19 Now, Scott English, I should say, Scott English is  
20 a person who does do work like this. And he's been  
21 involved in stream restoration projects all over, all  
22 over the Western United States.

23 And I think he's a pretty sound guy. He and I  
24 have worked together on this. We've spent time out in  
25 the field together. And he's the one who -- who

0253

01 does -- is more apt to do the actual designing,  
02 itself.

03 Q All right. Thank you. Most of the your  
04 testimony appeared to focus on Rush Creek. I wonder if  
05 you could briefly summarize the way in which your  
06 recommendations for stream restoration in Lee Vining  
07 Creek might differ from your recommendations for  
08 restoration in Rush Creek.

09 A Well, again, these are not specific  
10 recommendations that I would be able to spell out.  
11 First, we would move X cubic yards of material to hear,  
12 et cetera, et cetera. It's the way I would like to see  
13 the plan move. It's what I would like to see  
14 ultimately come of the streams.

15 So I'm -- I feel much more comfortable talking in  
16 general terms, rather than in the specifics. But what  
17 I would hope would be done on Lee Vining Creek would be  
18 for us to make those moves to allow the system to get  
19 back to function the way it used to.

20 Not exactly the way it used to, but the same kinds

21 of channel shapes, multiple channels, very, very strong  
22 channel walls, deep systems, slow moving systems, a  
23 bottom lands environment such as used to exist there  
24 previously.

25 Q All right. In response to a question from  
0254

01 Miss Scoonover, you stated something to the effect that  
02 you would not recommend manipulating reopen stream  
03 channels to improve fish habitat; is that correct?

04 A That is correct. And what I had in mind there was  
05 that I wouldn't recommend going in and digging holes  
06 and scraping sod and doing all that.

07 I would recommend opening them up, putting the  
08 water there, keeping the grazing animals off and let  
09 nature do its trick on those newly open channels that  
10 it is starting to do on the big modified channel out  
11 there, the present day channel.

12 Q I realize that you're not a fisheries biologist,  
13 but speaking as a geomorphologist, what would be the  
14 problem or problems with manipulating channels as  
15 you've described for purposes of improving fish  
16 habitat.

17 A I just -- I'm not sure that we could do it as  
18 well -- in fact, I know darn well we could not do it as  
19 well as nature would do it.

20 And my sense is that in terms of the Rush Creek  
21 bottom land channels, we've got 30 or 40 or 50 years  
22 before we start getting back some of those conditions  
23 such as used to exist. For instance, the tall trees,  
24 the closed canopy, all of these things.

25 So what's the hurry, right now, in creating fish  
0255

01 habitat in those particular channels? I think we'd be  
02 much better off allowing the stream to work those  
03 channels while the -- while the vegetation is coming  
04 back. And they could sort of co-evolve again  
05 together.

06 I don't think that's the case, however, on the  
07 existing channel because the existing channel is -- is  
08 so modified beyond anything natural, that if people  
09 want fish habitat out there, I have no objection  
10 whatsoever to going in what I call a sloshtway and  
11 trying to create some pools and what not, in this  
12 highly, highly manipulated and modified system.

13 But I would rather not see that go on in these  
14 channels that are still basically natural.

15 Q All right.

16 A I would rather preserve the naturalness of those  
17 channels, because I don't think we can do as good a job  
18 as nature does.

19 Q As a geomorphologist, would you have a concern  
20 about the stability of some of these manipulation steps  
21 that might be proposed for the main existing channels?

22 A No, I don't. I think that there have been such  
23 huge perturbations in the system down there because of  
24 the incision of the stream, the widening of the  
25 channel, doing away with the vegetation that used to

0256  
01 hold the banks so solidly, there's been such major  
02 changes down there, that anything that would happen as

03 a result of digging holes in the channel or anything  
04 would be minor compared to the initial perturbation.  
05 Q Do you believe that the deepened holes would last  
06 for a significant period of time? A period of years?  
07 A That depends a great deal on what goes on  
08 upstream. If for instance all of a sudden a huge lug  
09 of sediment artificially produced upstream comes down,  
10 it may very well partially to wholly fill up the  
11 holes -- artificially dug holes in the stream.

12 Q Now, you just mentioned a minute ago about the  
13 wide nature of the present main channels.

14 Is that the case both in Rush and Lee Vining  
15 Creek?

16 A Yes, it is, widened by 200 to 300 percent along  
17 most of the course. By the time we get down to the  
18 mouth, it's widened by a factor of 30 or 40, I would  
19 think, something like that.

20 Q All right. Earlier in the hearing we heard  
21 testimony that one problem in reopening the historic  
22 channels is that by doing so you would split the flow  
23 among additional channels, and that the water level in  
24 those channels, as well as the present channel, would  
25 be more shallow than was historically the case.

0257

01 Do you agree that that would be a problem?

02 A No. I don't agree at all. In fact, I -- I very  
03 much disagree with that. Let's say you start with  
04 100 cfs in the -- in the existing channel. I pick that  
05 only because it's a round number, and we can deal with  
06 percents.

07 If we were to leave that hundred cfs in the  
08 existing channel for ten years, what we're going to end  
09 up with ten years from now or 15 years from now, is a  
10 channel suited to 100 cfs. And the pool riffle ratio  
11 and the placement of the meanders and all of that will  
12 be keyed into one hundred cfs.

13 If we then at that time take out 50 percent of  
14 that, and put the -- put ten cfs in that channel and  
15 ten cfs in that channel and ten cfs over there, et  
16 cetera.

17 What we've done is to take this channel that's  
18 keyed into in equilibrium with more or less or trying  
19 to get in equilibrium with 100 cfs, and we've now  
20 decreased the flow to the point where now the stream  
21 is out of equilibrium.

22 Now this stream, which is down to 50 cfs, is going  
23 to try to make a 50 cfs channel out of its hundred cfs  
24 channel. So we've really accomplished nothing by  
25 keeping the water in the existing channel.

0258

01 We would be much better off in terms of deep  
02 water, to get to your point, we'd be much better off  
03 taking out the ten or the 15, or whatever is designated  
04 to be the right amount, from the main channel today,  
05 put it in that channel, put it in that channel, take  
06 advantage of the deep water that's now in those  
07 channels, because there are nice holes.

08 There are big deep holes three four up to even  
09 five feet deep in these alternate channels that are --  
10 pardon me, in the distributary channels that would

11 be -- that would immediately be there for fish or for  
12 swimming or for bugs or for all creatures great and  
13 small, I suppose.

14 So I think what we would -- what we would be best  
15 off doing is taking advantage of the conditions that  
16 today exist in the multiple channels, rewater those,  
17 and get the present day channel back, or get it working  
18 toward equilibrium with that diminished amount of  
19 water.

20 And that's the way to best expedite it. That's  
21 way to best get the greatest amount of deep water if  
22 that's your concern.

23 Q If that were done, would you foresee some adverse  
24 short-term effects on fish habitat?

25 A When you ask that all of a sudden --  
0259

01 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Object --

02 MR. FRINK: I wish to withdraw the question as soon  
03 as I asked it. I believe that's all the questions I  
04 have.

05 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: We're going to take --  
06 I, unfortunately, have to make two phone calls right  
07 now. We're going to take a ten-minute break, and we'll be  
08 back.

09 (Whereupon a recess was taken at this time.)

10 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: This hearing's back in  
11 order.

12 Mr. Herrera?

13 MR. HERRERA: Thank you, Mr. Del Piero. I do have  
14 a few questions for Dr. Stine.

15 Q BY MR. HERRERA: And I did hear it correctly that  
16 earlier someone asked you whether you were a fisheries  
17 biologist or not, and your answer was that you were  
18 not; is that correct?

19 A BY DR. STINE: That's correct.

20 Q Early in your testimony today, you indicated that  
21 you were looking at historic Grant Lake --

22 A Historic -- excuse me.

23 Q Historic Grant Lake.

24 A Yes.

25 Q And you made a comment that -- that it appeared  
0260

01 that it was a barrier to upstream migration of  
02 fisheries, as well as it was not a barrier to  
03 downstream fisheries.

04 Could you elaborate as to the foundation for your  
05 response, sir?

06 A Yes. I believe that my response, certainly if it  
07 wasn't, it was intended to be, and I think it was, that  
08 I considered it to be a barrier to upstream migration  
09 of fish, and that it may or may not have been a barrier  
10 to downstream migration of fish.

11 And I base that on having talked -- excuse me,  
12 talked to a number of different individuals. If this  
13 thing is ten feet high, if there's no fish passage  
14 ladder through it, or something like that, can fish  
15 pass it?

16 And universally, people said no, that they could  
17 not get up the dam if it was ten feet high. Now, I  
18 used ten feet there -- it's at least ten feet high.

19 This 1925 dam may be 15 to 20 feet, something like  
20 that. In which case, I would have assumed the fish  
21 passage problem would be more severe.

22 So I -- it's a judgment that I express having  
23 conferred with people that I work with on stream  
24 restoration issues, historical conditions issues in the  
25 Mono Basin.

0261

01 Q Okay. Thank you. When we're talking about the  
02 rewatering of the lower bottom lands in Rush Creek, and  
03 you indicated that the lake -- as the lake rose that it  
04 would inundate certain amounts of those lands.

05 As it exists today, we talked about the Dumbrowski  
06 (phonetic) Properties, and those sort of things.  
07 Would -- as the lake level, would that inundate part of  
08 those lands or part of Clover Ranch, I believe it is  
09 that you discussed?

10 A Well, that obviously depends on what you folks  
11 decide, because you will be presumably setting the  
12 level of the lake. The Clover Ranch property sits at  
13 about 6,435 feet. And so to expect the Clover Ranch  
14 buildings there, what buildings remain after the floods  
15 of 1967, '69, and '80, to expect those buildings to be  
16 inundated, I think, is very, very unlikely that the  
17 lake would get up that high.

18 The -- the lands that people were hunting ducks  
19 on, that Dumbrowski (phonetic) was hunting ducks on,  
20 those types of lands, in other words, high water table  
21 marshland, exist all the way down to 6,400 feet as long  
22 as the lake is high. As long as the lake is at about  
23 6,400 feet.

24 With the lake where it is today, those marshlands  
25 are gone, because the high water table that used to

0262

01 exist to either side of Rush Creek before it incised,  
02 that high water table has been drained down due to the  
03 incision of Rush Creek. So those --

04 Q So you're essentially saying that at 6,400 lake  
05 levels or above, it's still not going to get to the  
06 Clover Ranch area or the Dumbrowski (phonetic)  
07 Properties; is that correct?

08 A Again, I'm not sure where exactly sure where the  
09 Dumbrowski (phonetic) Property was.

10 Q If you don't know, that's fine.

11 A If the level of the lake comes up to 6,400 feet,  
12 it would be well short of Clover Ranch, as I picture  
13 it. And it would once again then cause marshes to  
14 reform on the Rush Creek delta if we had it up at 6,400  
15 feet.

16 Q That's fine. Thank you. Let's back up a little  
17 bit. Back again, to Grant Lake.

18 Do you know what the distance is from Grant Lake  
19 to the return ditch? From the present day Grant Lake  
20 to the return ditch now?

21 A What part of the return ditch? The return ditch  
22 itself is quite long, so --

23 Q As the return ditch enters back into the Rush  
24 Creek stream channel?

25 A I can tell you a general sense off of this.

0263

01 Here's the brand new -- brand new. Brand new Grant Dam  
02 right here, the DWP Grant Dam. Here's where the return  
03 ditch enters Rush Creek. And here's a half a mile  
04 right here. So I would say that they're very close to  
05 the --  
06 Q So you're saying a half a mile?  
07 A Half a mile.  
08 Q Half a stream mile.  
09 A Based on this. And it's a round number.  
10 Q Do you have any recommendations or have any  
11 suggestions of a feasible way to recover the stream  
12 segment?  
13 A By the stream segment, you're not talking about  
14 the 1,600 feet that was lost when we moved Grant Dam in  
15 1940? You're talking about the segment that exists  
16 today between new Grant Dam --  
17 Q The segment we just discussed.  
18 A Once again, it's been -- the idea has been, in a  
19 sense, thrown around. There are a number of different  
20 ideas out there, one of which --  
21 Q You haven't developed any yourself?  
22 A I have been part of brainstorming groups that came  
23 up with some things to look into.  
24 Q But you formally have not developed any feasible  
25 or any particular studies that discussed the recovery  
0264  
01 of that section of stream channel?  
02 A No individual has. We've done it as a group.  
03 Q Thank you. Now, based on your direct testimony,  
04 do you support the rewatering of Indian Ditch to  
05 rewater the west side wetlands?  
06 A I've never thought about rewatering Indian Ditch.  
07 I guess I would say no. The water is probably better  
08 used elsewhere.  
09 Q Okay.  
10 A The Indian Ditch wetlands being that wet meadow?  
11 Q That's correct.  
12 A Okay. Yeah.  
13 Q Isn't it true that you prepared quite a few  
14 documents for Jones and Stokes to use in support of the  
15 draft EIR?  
16 A That's correct. Five.  
17 Q Five? Are you aware that auxiliary report number  
18 one was used by Jones and Stokes to formulate their  
19 recommendations for rewatering many of the historic  
20 channels on not only Rush and Lee Vining, but Parker  
21 and Walker Creek as well?  
22 A Yes, they relied to some extent on those  
23 historical conditions, correct.  
24 Q Okay. Doctor Hanson -- actually, in the E.A.  
25 reports of 1989, typified Rush Creek as shallow and  
0265  
01 fast running with very few pools.  
02 Based upon your review of historic photos, do you  
03 come to the same conclusion?  
04 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Objection. The question is vague  
05 as to at what time, 1989 or historical?  
06 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Sustained.  
07 MR. HERRERA: I was looking for the -- 1989  
08 indicated that prior to L.A.'s diversions that Rush

09 Creek was typified as shallow and fast running.  
10 Now, in your historic review, do you support the  
11 same conclusion as to prior to L.A.'s diversions were  
12 the streams -- was Rush Creek a shallow -- fast running  
13 with very few pools?  
14 MR. DODGE: Same objection. I don't know what the  
15 record for 1989 is.  
16 MR. HERRERA: The 1989 report indicated that Rush  
17 was a shallow and fast running river with very few  
18 pools --  
19 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Excuse me,  
20 Mr. Herrera. I'm going to overrule the objection.  
21 Dr. Stine, do you understand the question?  
22 DR. STINE: I think I do, yes.  
23 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Why don't you answer  
24 it, then?  
25 DR. STINE: My answer is that I would disagree

0266

01 with that, but I would not base it simply, as your  
02 question implied, on review of the aerial photographs.  
03 I would -- I base that on having walked thousands of  
04 feet of channel that existed during this particular  
05 time that this person is talking about.  
06 And there are pools all over the place. There are  
07 big, deep-water areas up to five feet deep, very  
08 common. We find pools that are three-feet deep and  
09 four-feet deep. And we've measured a lot these, and  
10 we've photographed a lot of them. So they're there.  
11 Q BY MR. HERRERA: There today, is that correct?  
12 A BY DR. STINE: They're there today, that's correct.  
13 Q Are those the pools that have been artificially  
14 constructed, or are those existing pools -- naturally  
15 existing pools.  
16 A Naturally existing pools. None of them have been  
17 manipulated.  
18 Q Let's talk a little bit about some of the  
19 testimony that Dr. Beschta made earlier in this  
20 proceeding.  
21 He provided some conclusions, in which I'm going  
22 to read a couple of them. They're from section two,  
23 page 22 of L.A. DWP's direct -- I'm looking to see  
24 which number that is. I believe it's LA DWP number  
25 nine. And I'm going to read these to you. From the

0267

01 perspective of restoring aquatic and riparian  
02 ecosystems, the instream treatments imposed on Rush and  
03 Lee Vining Creeks in 1991 were largely unnecessary, and  
04 often counterproductive. Do you agree with that?  
05 A No, because I think that Dr. Beschta's goals are  
06 different. The charge of our team, the so-called  
07 planning team, has been to accelerate recovery of a  
08 fishery of the streams. And while we're doing things  
09 out there that I would hate to see done to natural  
10 channels, it is, I think, successfully helping to  
11 reestablish fish habitat out there.  
12 And so if the goal was what Mr. Beschta wants it  
13 to be or assumes it to be, I think, it would have been  
14 the wrong thing to do. If it is to accelerate fish  
15 habitat, I think it was the right thing to do.  
16 Q So it's your response, then, that in terms of

17 restoring the riparian vegetation and riparian channel,  
18 I assume, that the instream treatments were largely  
19 unnecessary?  
20 A Yes. I don't think that -- if I understand your  
21 question correctly, I don't think that any of that work  
22 was done to accelerate riparian growth or anything.  
23 This is the in channel work, now. I don't think it was  
24 intended to do that, and I don't think it helped it.  
25 Now, out of the channel, there were some riparian  
0268  
01 plantings to be done, that were done out there. And  
02 I'm not sure if were you including that or not.  
03 Q Yes, I was. Now, in terms of the outer channel  
04 improvements or activities, did that surveying function  
05 for channel maintenance or channel restoration?  
06 A Channel maintenance or channel restoration,  
07 perhaps not. System restoration, yes. And it was a  
08 worthy attempt, I think, that still may prove to have  
09 been a success at getting the system, not the channel  
10 itself, but the system back out there.  
11 Q On the following page 23 under recommended interim  
12 measures, Dr. Beschta stated that he recommended to  
13 quote eliminate the current program of structurally  
14 modifying channels and adding gravels. Do you agree  
15 with that?  
16 A I guess I don't agree with it if what we're trying  
17 to do out there is produce fish habitat within a  
18 channel that has been modified in a wholesale way by  
19 events associated with DWP diversions.  
20 Q What effect do you think these programs have had  
21 on the restoration of the channel, itself, or of the  
22 original channels?  
23 A This is on Lee Vining Creek now or --  
24 Q Or Rush Creek.  
25 A I think that it has had a negligible effect on  
0269  
01 getting things back to the way they used to be. It has  
02 had a somewhat better impact, I'm told, on creating  
03 fish habitat.  
04 Q One other question regarding Dr. Beschta's  
05 testimony. He stated that within five to ten years, as  
06 a recommendation regarding riparian vegetation and  
07 channel morphology, that quote within five to ten  
08 years, seasonal rewatering of side channels should be  
09 allowed to occur without additional human  
10 intervention. Now, in your testimony, you suggested  
11 the same sort of thing with mechanical intervention.  
12 Is that true?  
13 A Yes. Mr. Beschta, I think, is -- respectfully I  
14 say this, is incorrect in thinking that five to ten  
15 years from now, these channels will rewater  
16 themselves. They won't. There's no way in the world  
17 they're going to in five to ten years. There's no  
18 reason they should.  
19 Q He also states a sediment bypass system should be  
20 considered at the Lee Vining Creek diversion. Do you  
21 agree with that statement?  
22 A I do agree with that statement.  
23 Q Let's move back over to Rush Creek a little bit.  
24 Are you familiar with the quarry site below the

25 confluence of Parker and Rush Creek?

0270

01 A Yes, I am.

02 Q Do you consider that a significant problem?

03 A It has in the past been a significant problem, but  
04 also -- well, it's been both a -- a bane and a blessing  
05 in a sense. It is the source of the materials that  
06 today clog the channels, but it's probably the reason  
07 that those channels exist in a more or less unaltered  
08 state throughout their, at least the channel  
09 morphology, throughout most of their length. But  
10 today, I don't think it remains a problem. It's not a  
11 problem today.

12 Q Is that source of material from the operations or  
13 just the existence of the quarry where it's at?

14 A Oh, it's the operations. It pushed a huge amount  
15 of debris out into the stream. So it was the actual  
16 operations itself that caused the problem.

17 Q By chance do you know who owns that land?

18 A Los Angeles Department of Water and Power, I'm  
19 told.

20 Q I believe that concludes my questions. I do have  
21 one other final comment. Mr. Canaday's had to leave  
22 early this evening for a similar reason that you have  
23 to be back tomorrow, and that is he's giving his final  
24 exams this evening, so he shares your concern for  
25 getting back to work. And that concludes my questions.

0271

01 MR. HERRERA: Thank you, Mr. Del Piero.

02 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much,  
03 Mr. Herrera. Mr. Satkowski, you've joined us. Do you  
04 have questions?

05 MR. SATKOWSKI: No, I don't.

06 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Smith?

07 MR. SMITH: Thank you, Mr. Del Piero. Just a  
08 couple of questions. Just a couple of questions for  
09 you, Dr. Stine. Frankly, I'm confused. Some people  
10 might even say I have a high degree in perpetual  
11 confusion.

12 Q BY MR. SMITH: On this figure 151, can we go back to  
13 that and just go one step at a time as to your earlier  
14 testimony and then this figure. You earlier testified  
15 that if we, in a situation where we had similar  
16 altitude, but we had a blockage, a plug in one of these  
17 historic channels, that if we simply took it out and  
18 rewatered the channel, we would probably have some very  
19 quick and beneficial results. That was your earlier  
20 testimony, was it not?

21 A Yes.

22 Q Now, in terms of this, we were talking about the  
23 possibility of rewatering a higher banked stream, this  
24 one over here; is that correct?

25 A Yes. And I don't think it was too far offset. I

0272

01 believe we were talking about one to two feet.

02 Q One to two feet.

03 A Yes.

04 Q Okay, good. Thank you. Now, what are you exactly  
05 proposing here? Are you taking a lot or as much as  
06 needed material from that side historic channel and

07 putting it into the mainstream, approximately ten feet  
08 in-depth or in length there, are you blocking the main  
09 stem off completely?

10 A Not completely, if the intention is to keep water  
11 in this artificial channel right here. Now, as I've  
12 drawn it, as I've thought about -- as I was thinking  
13 about this as I was drawing it, I suppose I was making  
14 certain assumptions. My assumption is that this is an  
15 unnatural channel right here. It's the present day  
16 channel of Rush Creek.

17 Q Okay.

18 A And we have two choices here, in a sense, once  
19 it's decided that this channel here should be  
20 rewatered.

21 Q Okay.

22 A If indeed that's the decision. The choice is do  
23 we put all of the water back into this channel over  
24 here, or do we allow some of the flow to go off into  
25 this channel and leave some of the flow in this channel  
0273

01 here, so that indeed we can rewater another plugged  
02 channel that's over here. Okay?

03 In which case we would then have to take material  
04 out of this one, and put it in through here to rebuild  
05 this time the right bank. And then what we would have  
06 done then would be to go from a single channeled system  
07 like this, to a system that has one channel, two  
08 channels and three channels, all three of them.

09 If it was decided that you have some blockages  
10 down here that are worthy of correcting, like that, and  
11 you have an opportunity to put water here and here, it  
12 may be advantageous after studying it, after getting  
13 lots of input on it, to completely block this off right  
14 here. To have all of the water go down this channel,  
15 part of it go out here, and part of it go up here.

16 So these are the kinds of decisions that would  
17 have to be made. What is it we're trying to do. I can  
18 tell you this, that if this is the Narrows right here,  
19 and the stream is coming through the Narrows like  
20 that. This channel here is very wide, very deep. The  
21 water flows through it in a most shallow way. And  
22 there are actually two possible channels, both of which  
23 held water, historically were in fact the two main  
24 channels off here to the right of this artificial cut.

25 So one of the ways to get away from the fact that  
0274

01 this is a -- a habitat is coming back in through here,  
02 only very, very slowly. One way around that would be  
03 to sacrifice this thing. And you wouldn't completely  
04 sacrifice it. Put all the water into these two natural  
05 channels over here, and what would happen then is that  
06 this thing would become an elongate pond, probably with  
07 a lot of emergent vegetation in it.

08 But again, no decisions like this have been made.  
09 What we're trying to do is decide, you know, what best  
10 to do down there. And we've started with a figure  
11 that's sort of an opening round to try and determine  
12 what the possibilities are for rewatering down there.  
13 This thing, by the way, I should point out, is called a  
14 feasibility report, but we don't consider it, we the

15 planning team, don't consider it our job to deem it  
16 feasible. We consider our job to come up with a  
17 plan -- with a price tag, give it to the R.T.C. and let  
18 them and the courts decide whether or not that price  
19 tag represents feasibility.

20 Q Will you be presenting that feasibility study to  
21 the Board as part of these hearings?

22 A I can say this, that it is not done yet, but I'm  
23 sure there -- well, I can't talk for the R.T.C., in a  
24 sense it's there -- the restoration technical division,  
25 in a sense it's their report we're doing for them. You

0275

01 should probably ask them, but I would certainly have no  
02 qualms with that.

03 Q Okay. Thank you. One last question. You've been  
04 sitting in the God seat a lot today, so if you were  
05 sitting in the God seat one more time, what kind of an  
06 elevation would you personally want?

07 A For Mono Lake?

08 Q For Mono Lake.

09 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Excuse me, Mr. Del Piero. This  
10 question -- Dr. Smith, I think, is entitled to ask it.  
11 Dr. Stine is going to be back, I think, many times  
12 talking about other subjects, and I wonder if Dr. Smith  
13 could ask Dr. Stine this question, when Dr. Stine  
14 appears to testify about --

15 MR. SMITH: I withdraw my question.

16 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Okay.

17 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Thank you.

18 MR. SMITH: Thank you.

19 DR. STINE: Thank you.

20 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Ms. Cahill.

21 MS. CAHILL: Just really two matters, just to make  
22 sure that we're clear.

23 REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY MS. CAHILL

24 Q Dr. Stine, did I understand you to recommend that  
25 on Rush Creek, you would, were you God, recommend

0276

01 reopening some of the historical channels, and then  
02 letting nature take its course? Is that what you  
03 testified?

04 A BY DR. STINE: Yes.

05 Q And so that would mean you wouldn't recommend  
06 planting on Rush Creek?

07 A No. I don't think there would be any need to  
08 plant on Rush Creek.

09 Q And what was your recommendation on Lee Vining?

10 A Well, Lee Vining's a little bit different in that  
11 the fines -- the fine material, the fine sediment and  
12 the soils that used to occupy this wide bottom lands  
13 area, the soils and the sediments have been stripped.  
14 And what we see today is that vegetation is coming back  
15 only where we do have fines collecting right along the  
16 stream.

17 If we want to expedite the recolonization of  
18 vegetation over that wide bottom land surface out  
19 there, we can try to do it through plantings. And  
20 certainly, if the planting works, we will be years,  
21 undoubtedly decades, ahead of the game, if indeed this  
22 works. I think it's worth a try.

23 Q One last point. Mr. Herrera asked you about the  
24 quote about Rush Creek having been shallow and fast  
25 running, and asked you if, in fact, there were pools.

0277

01 Were you talking about all stretches of the creek  
02 when you answered that question, or were you talking  
03 about a particular stretch?

04 A Well, I was talking about the bottom lands. I  
05 assumed that Mr. Herrera was referring to the bottom  
06 lands. And that's what I had in mind, was, in general,  
07 the bottom lands.

08 Were there riffles in the bottom lands?  
09 Absolutely. Was it all deep pool? Absolutely not.  
10 But there were deep pools amongst the riffles and the  
11 faster water that was an alternation between riffles  
12 and runs and some sizeable and deep pools.

13 MS. CAHILL: Thank you. That's all I have.

14 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much,  
15 Mr. Dodge.

16 MR. DODGE: Dr. Stine, I just have a few questions.

17 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Dodge, if you'd  
18 like to sit, you can.

19 MR. DODGE: Pardon me?

20 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: If you'd like to sit,  
21 you can.

22 MR. DODGE: No.

23 Q BY MR. DODGE: Mr. Birmingham asked you about the  
24 natural springs, and they're being supplemented by  
25 Parker and Walker irrigation, asked you whether you

0278

01 quantified that, and you said it couldn't be done.

02 And then he asked you to compare, as I understood  
03 it, today's springs versus the historical natural  
04 springs. And you said you had a basis for a reasonable  
05 judgment on that.

06 Could you expand on that?

07 A Sure. We know fairly well what the history of  
08 flows from the springs has been. We know fairly well  
09 how flows on Parker and Walker Creek have been  
10 manipulated, both between natural distributary channels  
11 and between irrigation canals.

12 My sense, after studying the history there -- and  
13 this is really an historical problem that will lead to  
14 a plan that we simply try over some period of time. My  
15 sense is that what we need to do is to get water back  
16 into the natural distributary channels high up on  
17 the -- high up on the alluvial fans.

18 And when we do, my suspicion is that, and my  
19 expectation is that we'll be losing an awful lot more  
20 water to the ground by rewatering those distributary  
21 channels than we lost to the ground through the  
22 irrigation canals.

23 And the reason I say that is that most of those  
24 irrigation canals are fairly low on the alluvial fans,  
25 and they overlie lake sediments, because Mono Lake

0279

01 was -- was very high, about 700 or so feet higher than  
02 it is today just 12,000 years ago, just a short time  
03 ago.

04 If you get up on to the apices of the fan -- to

05 the apexes of the fan, you're all of a sudden on very,  
06 very coarse material, and that stuff is much more  
07 permeable than what lies down at the fan toes.

08 So I think what we're going to find is that as we  
09 spread water out on the apexes of the fans, that we're  
10 going to be losing more water to the ground, as was the  
11 case under natural conditions, and that this will help  
12 resurrect the springs back to some semblance of natural  
13 flow levels.

14 Q So is it your opinion that today the volume of the  
15 springs is less than those natural flow levels?

16 A Yes. I believe that it is. Yes.

17 Q And I understand your testimony to be that you  
18 have not been able to quantify that; is that correct?

19 A I have not tried to quantify it. We haven't  
20 really considered it important to quantify it. The  
21 quantification is very, very important, but I think  
22 that this is the kind of problem that's better dealt  
23 with trial and error.

24 We look at the conditions that used to exist when  
25 the springs existed, and we try to mimic those

0280

01 conditions and assume that the springs will come back.  
02 If they don't, then we have to try something else.

03 Q Let me change subjects. You were talking about  
04 rewatering the historic channels in the bottom lands.  
05 And when we got to the question of rewatering historic  
06 channels in the bottom half of the bottom lands, you  
07 opined that perhaps the money would be better spent  
08 elsewhere, and I believe you mentioned Mill Creek.

09 Do you recall that testimony?

10 A I do.

11 Q And you made some reference to playing God. Let  
12 me ask you to not compare the values of spending money  
13 elsewhere, but ask you, specifically in terms of  
14 restoring conditions that historically existed  
15 pre-diversion.

16 Would rewatering the historic streams in the  
17 bottom half of the bottom lands, in fact, do that,  
18 restore historic conditions?

19 A Yes. It would. It would -- yes.

20 Q And it would restore historic conditions that  
21 affected the fishery, correct?

22 A Yes.

23 Q And as to the precise effect on the fishery,  
24 you've told us you're not a fisheries biologist?

25 A Correct.

0281

01 Q But you've learned a lot in the last three years,  
02 haven't you?

03 A Yes.

04 Q Now, let me ask you --

05 A And I'm also finding that working together is  
06 really the only way to do these things. Nobody knows  
07 how to restore this -- nobody knows enough about  
08 everything out there. You work in a group. It's  
09 multi-disciplinary, inherently. So that's how you go  
10 forward.

11 Q Now, I want to follow up on the plantings that  
12 have occurred on Lee Vining Creek. You've told us that

13 you did not recommend additional plantings on Rush  
14 Creek, correct?

15 A If plantings were to occur, it would be locally  
16 and for very specific reasons. But in general, in a  
17 general sense, no.

18 Q Okay. But now let's turn to Lee Vining Creek and  
19 you -- you're familiar with the plantings that the  
20 planting team has caused to be made in the spring of  
21 1993, correct?

22 A Yes, although I'm not awfully familiar with that,  
23 and I haven't followed the success, so you might want  
24 to ask somebody else about it.

25 Q I'm trying to understand what you perceive the  
0282 problem with the return of the riparian vegetation on  
01 Lee Vining Creek is. Now, let me ask you,  
02 specifically. Are you concerned about the return of  
03 riparian vegetation along the water's edge, or are you  
04 concerned about the riparian vegetation basically in  
05 the flood planes?  
06 the flood planes?

07 A I'm concerned with both, but I'm concerned that  
08 the flood plain vegetation is not going to come back on  
09 its own, except given an awfully long period of time,  
10 decades. The vegetation along the channel itself,  
11 where fine material is collecting, the vegetation is  
12 coming back rapidly there.

13 Q Along the channel, itself?

14 A Along the channel margins.

15 Q So in terms of your plantings recommendation, it  
16 relates more to the flood plains than to the channel  
17 margins?

18 A Yes, to those areas that have been stripped of  
19 soil distant from the channel.

20 Q Now, Mr. Haselton asked you whether you'd spent  
21 any time physically in the Upper Owens River. Do you  
22 recall that?

23 A Yes.

24 Q And you -- I think you told him you hadn't been  
25 down to his client's property, the Arcularius Ranch; is  
0283 that right?

01 that right?

02 A That's correct.

03 Q Did you and I make an effort to see the Arcularius  
04 Ranch this summer?

05 A Yes, we did.

06 Q What were we told?

07 A No. We were told that we couldn't go on to the  
08 property. And we were persona non grata down there, so  
09 we didn't go.

10 Q Move to a new subject, Dr. Stine. Mr. Frink asked  
11 you some questions about the 6,383 foot alternative,  
12 and would it prevent future incision. And you talked  
13 about assurances that Mono Lake not go below 6,372 in a  
14 drought.

15 Do you recall that testimony?

16 A Yes.

17 Q Do you also --

18 A And 6,368.

19 Q Yes. Do you also recall that in the draft EIR  
20 that Jones and Stokes used an eight-year drought?

21 A I do remember that, yes.  
22 Q Now, have you had occasion to study the historical  
23 drought situation in the Mono Basin?  
24 A Yes, historical and pre-historical. In fact, it's  
25 my main interest as a scientist.

0284

01 Q Let me ask you to elaborate on -- historical, in  
02 this room at least, has been defined as 1904 forward.  
03 Do you recall that?  
04 A I don't recall that. I would put it at 1850.  
05 But --  
06 Q All right. Well, let me ask you to comment on  
07 pre-1904 droughts in the Mono Basin.  
08 A Including centuries back, then?  
09 Q Yes.  
10 A Okay. Okay. I will let you ask me about droughts  
11 pre-1904.

12 Q Tell me about them.

13 A There have been a number of droughts going back  
14 through the 16th, 15th and 16th centuries that we can  
15 pick up from tree ring records.

16 First of all, we can go back through an actual  
17 instrumental record to 1849, '50, in California, early  
18 gold rush. And what we see are periods of three to  
19 four to five years where we had significantly below  
20 normal precipitation.

21 If we go to a proxy record of climate change, for  
22 instance, what we find in the tree ring record, we can  
23 go back a number of centuries, and we see somewhat  
24 longer drought. So we start to see eight-year  
25 droughts, ten-year droughts, twelve-year droughts.

0285

01 If we go to slightly longer records, the type that  
02 I've been working on, lake level fluctuations, routed  
03 stumps in lakes and in streams, and things like that,  
04 we start to see some horrific droughts. And I just --

05 I'm not sure that you know this. I just published  
06 a paper in "Nature". It's a science journal on  
07 droughts in California during medieval time. And what  
08 I found there was that -- and there's a lot of evidence  
09 for this in many areas of California that I'm finding  
10 now, that there were droughts that lasted centuries,  
11 virtually every year of which were more severe than the  
12 worst year of the dust bowl, or the worst year of the  
13 past six years.

14 So my sense is that if what we're -- if what we're  
15 looking at is the long-term stability of Mono Lake to  
16 our grandchildren and our great-grandchildren, we've  
17 got to buffer it against more than the drought that  
18 we've seen since 1909 or 1850 or something like that.

19 We're subject to much more severe droughts, and I  
20 would hate, hate, hate to see Mono Lake go below 6,368  
21 feet, because it would mean the unraveling of the  
22 system.

23 Q Let me ask you to move to a different subject,  
24 which is this check dam. And I just have, I think, one  
25 question on it. You mentioned that Scott English could

0286

01 design it.

02 Could you tell Mr. Del Piero who Scott English is?

03 A Scott English is one of the members of the  
04 planning team. He's the person who does a lot of  
05 the -- not so much engineering, but the -- what do I  
06 want to say? The site-specific plans for moving water  
07 around. He does it not on his own, but in association  
08 with -- with engineers.

09 He then takes the lead in the field in executing  
10 the plans that have been drawn up by this range of  
11 people who have hydrological, vegetative, historical  
12 experience, et cetera.

13 Q Turning to Lee Vining Creek and, specifically, the  
14 restoration program on Lee Vining Creek.

15 Can you tell us whether, absent human  
16 intervention, pools will form naturally in Lee Vining  
17 Creek?

18 A There will probably, over a fairly long period of  
19 time -- now we're talking decades. There will probably  
20 be pools forming on the Rush Creek delta. That is --

21 Q I'm talking about Lee Vining --

22 A Lee Vining Creek delta below the County Road.  
23 Above the County Road on Lee Vining Creek, on the other  
24 hand, what has happened is that we've stripped off the  
25 material that was easily manipulated by the stream

0287  
01 flows. And we've stripped down to a cobble and boulder  
02 bed. And that stuff is just not being moved easily by  
03 the stream.

04 So I think it's quite unlikely that we will be  
05 seeing considerable pools forming above the road on Lee  
06 Vining Creek, short of going in and actually  
07 manipulating it with some equipment.

08 Q And there was, in fact, a program in 1992, whereby  
09 the planning team created some pools on Lee Vining  
10 Creek, correct?

11 A That's correct.

12 Q Now, you mentioned that, turning over to Rush  
13 Creek, you mentioned that in terms of the now dry  
14 historical channels, that you would want them rewatered  
15 and not -- as I understood your testimony, not have  
16 pools put in there, just to rewater them.

17 A Just rewater them.

18 Q But as to the existing channel of Rush Creek, you  
19 had no objection to the creation of some pool habitat,  
20 correct?

21 A Yes. One qualifier there. The existing channel  
22 of Rush Creek in some places is where the stream used  
23 to be. I would just as soon see us stay out of those  
24 areas, but I would like to see -- or I would not  
25 object. I'm indifferent in some ways.

0288  
01 I would not object to going into those areas of  
02 the present day Rush Creek channel that are unnatural  
03 that have been widened tremendously and making some  
04 fish habitat, if indeed that's the goal.

05 Q And that gets me to my final question on this  
06 subject. If one were going to do that, create fish  
07 habitat in the existing channel of Rush Creek, would  
08 you recommend a plan that was similar to the 1992 plan  
09 on Lee Vining Creek, or in concept?

10 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Objection. I think this goes

11 well beyond the scope of Dr. Stine's expertise.

12 MR. DODGE: It's the sort of question he's been  
13 answering for ten hours now.

14 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I think I'm going to  
15 overrule the objection. Go ahead and answer.

16 DR. STINE: I think that the plan on Lee Vining  
17 Creek was a good plan. I think it was largely  
18 successful. I think that the planning team, like all  
19 human beings, are learning as we go out there. And I  
20 think that particularly if we have a little bit better  
21 control over the people who are working the heavy  
22 equipment, then we'll be able to dictate more to our  
23 liking, and thus to everybody's liking, where those  
24 spoils end up.

25 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Could I ask the reporter to mark  
0289 01 the answer to this question, please?

02 Q BY MR. DODGE: Last series of questions, Dr. Stine.  
03 In response to, I believe questions by Mr. Herrera,  
04 there was talk about Dr. Beschta's recommendations with  
05 respect to gravel placement; do you recall that?

06 A BY DR. STINE: Yes.

07 Q Do Rush Creek and Lee Vining Creek, as they exist  
08 today, have natural recruitment of fresh gravel?

09 A Yes, although I would rather defer to Matt  
10 Candofle (phonetic) on that. Dr. Candofle has actually  
11 studied that to a greater extent than I have. He and I  
12 were involved in a study. We spent some time together  
13 in the field, but he then went on and took that study  
14 farther. And I think he would have more to say about  
15 it than I would.

16 In a qualitative sense, however, let me just say  
17 that there is some gravel coming into the stream, but  
18 not nearly as much as would have been the case under  
19 natural conditions.

20 Q And just -- just generally, why is that?

21 A Several reasons. The biggest one, of course, is  
22 that the natural conditions didn't have dams. The  
23 second reason, and it's a little bit more subtle, is  
24 that, for instance on Rush Creek, here, right here, the  
25 stream used to abut the alluvium that was coming off

0290 01 the channel wall right here. And the stream had access  
02 to a lot of material that was constantly sloughing off  
03 the canyon wall.

04 Today the channel goes out here, and it is -- by  
05 moving the channel out here, we've essentially  
06 deprived it of that kind of prime source of gravel that  
07 used to exist along this canyon wall right here.

08 MR. DODGE: No further questions, thank you.

09 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much,  
10 Mr. Dodge. Mr. Roos-Collins? Oh, Ms. Koehler, good  
11 afternoon.

12 MS. KOEHLER: Good evening, Mr. Del Piero.

13 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Almost.

14 MS. KOEHLER: Dr. Stine?

15 MR. BIRMINGHAM: You've been double teamed, Dr.  
16 Stine.

17 MS. KOEHLER: I'm Cynthia Koehler representing  
18 California Trout this evening. I have just a couple of

19 questions to clarify your testimony.

20 RE CROSS EXAMINATION BY MS. KOEHLER

21 Q It's my understanding that you would not dig pools  
22 or channels where a channel today is as it was  
23 pre-1940; is that correct?

24 A BY DR. STINE: That is correct, because I feel  
25 strongly that our task out there should be to restore

0291

01 the conditions and the functioning that existed prior  
02 to 1940, if that  
03 already exists in a channel, I would rather just put  
04 the water into it, and that's as close as we're ever  
05 going to come to the pre-40 condition.

06 Q Thank you. But where historic channels have been  
07 lost, is it correct that you would support measures to  
08 modify that channel in order to restore fisheries?

09 A To the extent that I'm working under a mandate to  
10 restore a place where fish can live and people can  
11 fish, yes. I have no objection to going into those  
12 existing channels, the highly modified ones, and  
13 manipulating them so as to create fish habitat.

14 Q Thank you. In response to Miss Cahill's redirect  
15 questions, you were discussing plantings on Rush  
16 Creek.

17 Isn't it correct, Dr. Stine, that the R.T.C.  
18 planning team has recommended, for consultation to the  
19 R.T.C., certain plantings on Rush Creek for cottonwood  
20 and Jeffrey Pine?

21 A That may be the case, yes. I don't remember the  
22 specifics, but there may have been some instances. I  
23 don't think that any of those, though, I don't believe  
24 they were in the bottom lands. They were, I believe,  
25 farther upstream, rather than in the bottom lands. And

0292

01 I can think of one example that we talked about, and I  
02 don't know the status of it.

03 The road down by the Ford is about to wash out,  
04 because Rush Creek is taking out the road there by the  
05 old fish counting site. And there was some talk of  
06 actually getting vegetation in there to stabilize that  
07 bank, so we wouldn't lose the County Road.

08 Q Okay. So it is not your testimony that you're  
09 opposed to all plantings on Rush Creek, to the  
10 extent --

11 A No.

12 Q So to the extent that the R.T.C. planning team  
13 has recommended plantings of certain species, such as  
14 cottonwood and Jeffrey Pine, those are recommendations  
15 that have your support; is that correct?

16 A I don't --

17 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I'm going to object to the  
18 question on the grounds that it assumes facts not in  
19 evidence. We don't know what the recommendations of  
20 the planning team are.

21 Dr. Stine has testified as to one recommendation.  
22 There aren't any others that are in evidence at this  
23 point, and I would object.

24 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Ms. Anglin, could you  
25 read that back, please?

0293

01 (Whereupon the record was read as requested.)  
02 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: And the nature of your  
03 objection was that it assumes facts not in evidence?  
04 MR. BIRMINGHAM: He's testified -- she asked him a  
05 few moments ago, Mr. Del Piero, about recommendations,  
06 and he said he was aware of one recommendation.  
07 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: And the nature of her  
08 next question was then to that extent.  
09 MR. BIRMINGHAM: If that's the extent of the  
10 question, then I have no objection.  
11 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Overruled on the  
12 question. Do you want the question read back?  
13 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I would like it reread, please.  
14 (Whereupon the record was read as requested.)  
15 DR. STINE: Well, not to open a can of worms, but  
16 not necessarily. We kind of go with a sort of a  
17 majority opinion in the planning team, as we should,  
18 but not everybody agrees on everything.  
19 I would want to look at the specifics again to see  
20 if what was finally decided upon has my -- has my  
21 support in every case.  
22 Q BY MS. KOEHLER: All right. Venturing to Rush  
23 Creek, you were discussing -- I'm sorry to Lee Vining  
24 Creek. You were just discussing that with Mr. Dodge.  
25 Is it correct that there are some places along the  
0294  
01 margin of Lee Vining Creek where vegetation is not  
02 coming back?  
03 A BY DR. STINE: Certainly. There are some places,  
04 yes.  
05 Q And in those places would you agree that some  
06 planting is required?  
07 A I guess I would not agree with that. I think that  
08 my sense is that along the stream margin if vegetation  
09 isn't back yet, it's a matter of a very short amount of  
10 time before it is back.  
11 I have no problem with what's going on anywhere  
12 along the margin of the stream, but of course that's a  
13 tiny, tiny amount of the land that we're talking about  
14 down there.  
15 MS. KOEHLER: Thank you very much, Dr. Stine.  
16 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much.  
17 Mr. Birmingham?  
18 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Mr. Del Piero, I know that --  
19 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: It's six o'clock,  
20 Mr. Birmingham. I was hoping that you wouldn't take  
21 more than two or three minutes, Mr. Birmingham. Is  
22 that an inappropriate expectation? How about we break  
23 for dinner?  
24 MR. DODGE: I would suggest we finish, Dr. Stine.  
25 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I understand what your  
0295  
01 suggestion is, Mr. Dodge. I suggest you go to dinner,  
02 too.  
03 (Whereupon the dinner recess was taken at this time.)  
04 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: The hearing is again  
05 in session. Mr. Birmingham?  
06 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Thank you very much,  
07 Mr. Del Piero.  
08 RE-CROSS EXAMINATION BY MR. BIRMINGHAM

09 Q Dr. Stine, let me assure you that I'm not going to  
10 ask you any questions that didn't come up on -- in Miss  
11 Scoonover's cross-examination of you, or on redirect.  
12 I left all my questions or my notes from this morning  
13 on the table.

14 And while we're on the subject of Miss Scoonover's  
15 cross-examination of you, where did the term  
16 "Disnification" come from? Do you know where that came  
17 from?

18 A Two different sources. It's like agriculture. It  
19 has multiple origins. She coined it, but I had coined  
20 it as a complaint against the Mono Lake committee in  
21 about 1983, because I thought they were building too  
22 many parking lots out there. So it's just one of those  
23 terms that's come up.

24 Q So her use of that term was based on your use of  
25 that term?

0296

01 A No, absolutely not. Absolutely not. She coined  
02 it herself.

03 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: But you were using  
04 it.

05 DR. STINE: I hadn't used it for ten years.

06 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: This is an example of  
07 great minds moving in the same direction at once.

08 DR. STINE: I'd like to think so.

09 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Can we move on,  
10 Mr. Birmingham?

11 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Miss Scoonover asked you some  
12 questions about revegetation or the recovery of  
13 riparian vegetation along Lee Vining Creek. And I  
14 believe it was your testimony that the recovery of  
15 riparian vegetation along the flood plain of Lee Vining  
16 Creek would be accelerated through replanting; is that  
17 correct?

18 A BY DR. STINE: Yes. I'm not sure, Mr. Birmingham,  
19 that I'm talking -- in fact, I know darn well I'm not  
20 talking about the flood plain. I'm talking about the  
21 surfaces that lie adjacent to the stream and its flood  
22 plain, the surfaces that extend way out in the stream,  
23 the surfaces which have been stripped of their soils  
24 and their sediments.

25 Q How far from the stream are you talking about?

0297

01 A Oh, it could be -- it could be 300 feet in cases,  
02 in some cases. 100 feet away from the stream. It's --  
03 those surfaces that I showed a slide of this morning in  
04 one of my exhibits.

05 Q It was a surface that was characterized by cobble  
06 material; is that correct?

07 A Yes, with no fine material in it.

08 Q And the opinion that you expressed was that the  
09 riparian vegetation would not recover on those portions  
10 of the stream without planting?

11 A I put a time qualifier in there. I think I said  
12 that it would -- it would be a very long time before  
13 vegetation would come back on those surfaces without  
14 some assistance.

15 Q Are you familiar with the work that has been done  
16 by Duncan Pattenson, or Duncan Patten (phonetic)?

17 A Duncan Patten, yes.  
18 Q Duncan Patten on Rush Creek?  
19 A Yes.  
20 Q He has studied the recovery of riparian vegetation  
21 along Rush Creek; is that correct?  
22 A Yes.  
23 Q I know that my question a few moments ago related  
24 to --  
25 A Lee Vining Creek.

0298  
01 Q Lee Vining Creek. And I'll show you the report  
02 that I'm referring to, and ask you if you have ever  
03 seen it. This is a report -- I don't believe it's in  
04 evidence, but it's a report called "Inventory Mapping  
05 and Evaluation of the Riparian Vegetation along Rush  
06 Creek, Mono County, California, Fall 1987."  
07 Have you ever seen that report?  
08 A Can I look at it a second?  
09 Q Certainly, please do.  
10 A I think I have seen it, but I haven't seen it in a  
11 while. I think that this is the work that Duncan  
12 Patten initiated when he was head of the National  
13 Academy of Sciences -- National Academy of Sciences  
14 Committee on Mono Lake. And he became involved in Mono  
15 Lake immediately before that or during that time, and  
16 subsequently received some grants to do this kind of  
17 work.  
18 Q And have you reviewed this report, "Inventory  
19 Mapping and Evaluation of Riparian Vegetation along  
20 Rush Creek, Mono County, California, Fall 1987"?  
21 A I haven't in a long time, but I'm quite certain I  
22 did at one time. And I believe that Dr. Patten and I  
23 then talked about it on the phone on several  
24 occasions.  
25 I think I looked at that, Mr. Birmingham, when I

0299  
01 was putting together one of my early reports on the  
02 historical conditions along the streams.  
03 Q Was that a report that you prepared for Trihey and  
04 Associates?  
05 A I think that was a report that I prepared for the  
06 DEIR.  
07 Q Thank you. Now, on page 16 of this report  
08 prepared by Dr. Patten it states, and I'll ask you to  
09 read along with me, so we can establish that I read it  
10 correctly.  
11 "Coyote Willow overall demonstrates no preference  
12 for soil texture occurring with nearly equal abundance  
13 on substrates, ranging from fine texture to large  
14 boulders, Figure 2. However, regeneration was observed  
15 preferentially on coarse substrates."  
16 Did I read that correctly?  
17 A Yes, you did.  
18 Q Is that an opinion with which you would disagree?  
19 A Yes, based on observations that I've made on Rush  
20 Creek during the past -- during the past ten years. In  
21 fact, during the past 13 years, I've been able to watch  
22 the Coyote Willow, as well as several other species of  
23 willows come back in some areas and not in others.  
24 And these surfaces that I'm talking about have had

25 ample opportunity for -- to be recolonized by riparian  
0300  
01 vegetation for the last 13 years, and yet little, if  
02 any, vegetation has come back.  
03 So that's what I'm basing it on. It has, however,  
04 come back in other areas.  
05 Q Now, on page 18 of this report, Dr. Patten says,  
06 "Cottonwood abundance is positively associated with  
07 proximity to the stream and with stream channel  
08 gradient. Conditions along the edges of high gradient  
09 streams provide plants with abundant moisture, but also  
10 with sufficient aeration of the rhizosphere, factors  
11 important to cottonwood survival the greater abundance  
12 of cottonwood on coarse substrates such as large cobble  
13 or boulders, Figure 2, may also be related to increased  
14 soil aeration. Association with coarse substrates has  
15 also been observed for Fremont Cottonwood," and then  
16 there's the scientific name, "and other cottonwoods,"  
17 citing McBride and Strayham (phonetic), 1984. Is that  
18 an opinion with which you would disagree?  
19 A I disagree with it as it pertains to Lee Vining  
20 Creek, again, because of the observations. It's hard  
21 to argue with what you're seeing going on in the  
22 field. We do see vegetation coming in, cottonwoods and  
23 willows right along the stream, and in fact that was  
24 well illustrated in Mr. Tilliman's video, that they are  
25 coming in in both case right along the stream. On the  
0301  
01 areas distant from the channel, however, they're not  
02 coming back. And that's why I think we can accelerate  
03 that vegetation coming back by doing some plantings on  
04 there.  
05 And perhaps, if I may say so, perhaps the  
06 difference here is that we're talking about whether or  
07 not these trees can live on these substrates, versus  
08 the amount of time that it takes these plants to become  
09 established on these substrates.  
10 And obviously, they believe that the plants can  
11 live there. Obviously I do too, or else I wouldn't be  
12 advocating planting on there. I just think we can get  
13 more plants going if we plant.  
14 Q In fact, doesn't Dr. Patten say in this report,  
15 and again I'll read it to you. He states that  
16 cottonwood species in general --  
17 A Where are we here? Excuse me.  
18 Q I'll ask you to read this portion where I'm  
19 starting, right here.  
20 A Okay. "Cottonwood species, in general, are  
21 phenologically cued to spring flooding with seed  
22 maturation, dispersal and germination --  
23 DR. STINE: Oh, I'm sorry. All right.  
24 "Cottonwood --  
25 MR. DODGE: Your Honor, Dr. Patten or Mr. Patten  
0302  
01 or whoever he is, is not here. I don't think this  
02 cross-examination should be a way to get his opinions  
03 into evidence.  
04 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham?  
05 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Ms. Scoonover asked this witness  
06 questions about his opinion concerning the recovery of

07 riparian vegetation. I'm certainly free to  
08 cross-examine him based upon the opinion of other  
09 experts, and in fact, opinions that he has testified he  
10 has reviewed.

11 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Yes. And I'm going to  
12 overrule the objection. In fact, inasmuch as he  
13 reviewed the document as part of the preparation of one  
14 of the reports. Please proceed slowly.

15 DR. STINE: I'll start again. "Cottonwood species  
16 in general are phenologically cued to spring flooding,  
17 with seed maturation, dispersal and germination  
18 occurring immediately after subsidence of spring  
19 floods, Feter (phonetic) et al, 1985.

20 Subsidence of flood waters, rather than sustained  
21 high water, is important for survival of seedlings.  
22 Seedlings do not tolerate prolonged flooding, and the  
23 declining water table encourages development of deep  
24 roots, important for survival of subsequent low flows."

25 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Thank you. Is that an opinion  
0303

01 with which you would agree or disagree?

02 A BY DR. STINE: I think that that's -- that's  
03 accurate. Those areas that the flood waters do reach  
04 are going to be the areas for -- where we establish the  
05 vegetation. And that's one of the real problems here,  
06 is that we are no longer flooding these lands distant  
07 from the stream, because the stream is now wide. It  
08 doesn't overflow anymore. It stays within the channel.

09 Q Now, you've stated that you disagree with the  
10 opinions expressed in here by Dr. Patten about the  
11 recovery of willows and cottonwoods, based upon what  
12 you've seen in the field. You've heard Dr. Beschta  
13 talk about his observation of the recovery of willows  
14 and cottonwoods in these sections of the stream. Do  
15 you recall that testimony?

16 A Yes.

17 Q And you would disagree with Dr. Beschta as well?

18 A I don't think I would. I don't think that I'm  
19 disagreeing with these people. I think I may be  
20 disagreeing, philosophically, with whether or not  
21 planting should go on, but I don't think you could get  
22 Dr. Beschta to say that this explosive growth, that I  
23 think he's correctly using to describe the growth along  
24 the margins of the stream, is applicable to those areas  
25 of Lee Vining Creek distant from the stream, and if I

0304  
01 -- if you don't mind, I wouldn't mind showing that  
02 slide again, so that we make darn sure we're talking  
03 about the same thing here.

04 Q That's all right. I think we are, Dr. Stine. In  
05 response to a question by Miss Scoonover concerning the  
06 explosive growth, you said that in the restoration  
07 process, you would -- and I wrote these words down  
08 carefully, you would apply the "natural process."

09 Do you recall using those terms?

10 A Not exactly those terms, but the concept is  
11 correct.

12 Q And I think later you said that this is the new  
13 thinking, new thinking. What did you mean by new  
14 thinking?

15 A I meant that it was thinking that the City of Los  
16 Angeles had not applied to their management of the Mono  
17 Basin system between about 1940 and the time  
18 Mr. Beschta came on board.

19 Q And isn't it correct that this is also new  
20 thinking in terms of the approach to restoration by the  
21 restoration technical committee?

22 A Absolutely not. No. We -- when we listened to  
23 Mr. Beschta the first time, it was material that all of  
24 us had discussed previously.

25 Q Now, when you talk about applying the natural  
0305

01 process, digging the pool with a backhoe is not the  
02 natural process, is it?

03 A It is not, but if it requires a backhoe to get  
04 water into a channel so that nature can then start to  
05 act, I would be for that.

06 Q I'm not sure that that was responsive to my  
07 question. I said digging a pool with a backhoe is not  
08 part of the natural process, and you responded by  
09 talking about rewatering a channel.

10 MR. DODGE: I object to that. He did respond to  
11 the question, and if we want to reread it we can, but  
12 he answered that question.

13 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Then I would move to strike that  
14 portion of the answer that relates to rewatering the  
15 channel.

16 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Dr. Stine -- I'm going  
17 to overrule the request to strike. Dr. Stine, in terms  
18 of answering the questions if you can -- if can you  
19 attempt to respond without editorializing, it will make  
20 us all --

21 DR. STINE: Okay. I will try. Yes.

22 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Okay.

23 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Now, are you familiar with the  
24 term "Woodies frog pond"?

25 A BY DR. STINE: No. I'm not.

0306

01 Q Is it correct that in 1990 --

02 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Does that have  
03 anything to do with "Disnification"?

04 DR. STINE: I think it's a song.

05 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Is it correct, Dr. Stine, that as  
06 part of the restoration work that was done on these  
07 streams in 1991, and I'm talking about Rush and Lee  
08 Vining Creek, there was a large pool that was dug in a  
09 portion of Lee Vining Creek above Highway 395?

10 A BY DR. STINE: Yes. That is the case.

11 Q And there was a great deal of controversy about  
12 the construction of that pool because it was -- it  
13 involved dredging a wet land. Do you recall that?

14 A I guess --

15 Q Excuse me.

16 A Very vaguely, I think I recall some wet land being  
17 part of that.

18 Q I think I misspoke, and you may have misunderstood  
19 my question. I'm talking about the construction of a  
20 large pool on the Rush Creek above 395.

21 A Yes. And I do remember that, and I now do  
22 remember the wet land there. Yes.

23 Q And there was a lot controversy because the  
24 construction of that pool involved the excavation of a  
25 wet land that was immediately adjacent to Rush Creek.

0307

01 Isn't that correct?

02 A I believe that is the case. Yes. It is the  
03 case. Yes.

04 Q And there was a lot of controversy because spoils  
05 that were removed from that wet land were then placed  
06 upon another portion of that wet land. Do you recall  
07 that?

08 A Yes, I do. Very well, actually.

09 Q And the construction of that pool in the wet land  
10 did not involve a natural process, did it?

11 A No. It did not.

12 Q And then you heard testimony, you heard opinions,  
13 about how long it would take the spoils pile to  
14 revegetate. Do you recall hearing opinions on that  
15 subject?

16 A Yes. And in fact, one person bet me a paycheck  
17 that it would not be revegetated within their lifetime,  
18 and now we have four or five people who once a year or  
19 so send me photographs of the site showing the  
20 vegetation coming back, so I'm just wondering when I  
21 should turn these in for a free paycheck.

22 Q Now, the vegetation that you see coming back is  
23 not the recovery of riparian vegetation, is it?

24 A In this one site that we were talking about, it  
25 wasn't riparian vegetation that was -- or wet land

0308

01 vegetation that was covered up. It was up land  
02 vegetation that was covered up.

03 Q And you referred earlier to testimony by  
04 Dr. Beschta that he thought that in these areas --  
05 these disturbed areas, you understood him to believe  
06 that the riparian vegetation would recover quite  
07 quickly. Is that your understanding of Dr. Beschta's  
08 positions?

09 A In which disturbed areas are we talking about,  
10 specifically, now?

11 Q In the disturbed areas that have been disturbed as  
12 a result of the construction along Rush and Lee Vining  
13 Creek.

14 MR. DODGE: Objection over broad. Assumes facts  
15 not in evidence as to disturbed areas in Lee Vining  
16 Creek.

17 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'm going to sustain  
18 the objection. You need to set a foundation.

19 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: You testified earlier that you  
20 understood that it was -- you said you were agreeing  
21 with Dr. Beschta that the -- that vegetation along  
22 these streams would recover very quickly. Do you  
23 recall saying that about Dr. Beschta's position?

24 A BY DR. STINE: Yes. Right along the stream margin.  
25 Yes. Um-hum.

0309

01 Q You don't understand that that's his position with  
02 respect to the placement of spoil piles along the  
03 stream margin, is it?

04 MR. DODGE: Objection. Unintelligible.

05 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham, I'm  
06 going to sustain the objection, because I didn't  
07 understand the question either.

08 MR. BIRMINGHAM: May I ask that the question be  
09 reread, Mr. Del Piero? And I'll rephrase it. I just  
10 want to make sure I ask the same question.

11 (Whereupon the record was read as requested.)

12 MR. DEL PIERO: You don't understand the question?

13 MR. BIRMINGHAM: No, no. I wanted to make sure I  
14 asked the same question. I agree it's an  
15 unintelligible question.

16 MR. DEL PIERO: Okay. Please proceed, Mr.  
17 Birmingham.

18 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Now it's your understanding of  
19 Dr. Beschta's position, isn't it, Dr. Stine, that he is  
20 adamantly opposed to the placement of spoils along the  
21 sides of streams as part of a restoration construction  
22 project?

23 A BY DR. STINE: I understand that to be his position,  
24 and you should understand that that's my position as  
25 well, unless some of those spoils are used to rewater

0310

01 channels.

02 Q And the basis of that position -- and is this the  
03 basis of your position, that the placement of those  
04 spoils along the stream bank breaks the link between  
05 the stream and the riparian zone?

06 A Question mark?

07 Q Question mark.

08 A Okay. Yes. That would be part of it. I can't  
09 speak for him. That may very well be part of it.  
10 Maybe a big part of it in his mind. It's a part of it  
11 for me, although topography comes in as well. I tend  
12 to think of a spoils pile next to a stream as altering  
13 the stream site topography in a way that then changes  
14 the way the stream will flow around this feature. It  
15 changes the floodability of the site. It changes the  
16 stream flow. So for both of those reasons, I would  
17 rather not see spoils put right next to the stream.

18 Q Mr. Frink asked you some questions about the  
19 construction of a check dam, and you drew a diagram  
20 which has been marked as DFG Exhibit 150, showing what  
21 you had conceptualized in terms of a check dam. Is  
22 that correct?

23 A Yes. In a schematic sense, yes.

24 Q Now, I understand that there is a concrete culvert  
25 at the County Road crossing on Rush Creek.

0311

01 Is my understanding correct?

02 A That is correct.

03 Q Does that concrete culvert have an effect that is  
04 similar to the check dam that you've described in  
05 response to Mr. Frink's questions?

06 A If it were raised, if -- in other words, this  
07 concrete culvert is a culvert. It has a big hole  
08 through it that's made of concrete, and the water  
09 passes through there. If you were to seal off the hole  
10 through there, you would then have a dam, and water  
11 would collect behind this feature, and sediment would  
12 start to collect in the pond, and Rush Creek would

13 start to aggrade in response to its progradation into  
14 that pond. Right now, it's not functioning as a check  
15 dam, but it does function as a temporary base level.

16 In other words, as long as that culvert is in  
17 place, Mono Lake can drop another ten or 15 feet below  
18 where it is today, and as long as the culvert stays in  
19 place, Rush Creek above the culvert can't cut down  
20 below the level of the culvert, because the culvert  
21 acts as a base level.

22 Q It acts as a nick point; is that correct?

23 A No. It acts as a base level.

24 Q A base level.

25 A And I would simply point out, however, that they  
0312

01 had some very healthy culverts in there in 1967, 69,  
02 80, 82, 83 and 86. And when water starts coming down  
03 Rush Creek, it moves. And I don't -- I would not want  
04 to call the culvert at the road crossing there  
05 permanent.

06 MR. HERRERA: Excuse me, Mr. Birmingham, that's 20  
07 minutes.

08 MR. BIRMINGHAM; I would apply for an additional  
09 ten minutes.

10 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Very well.

11 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Dr. Stine, does the water back up  
12 behind the concrete culvert at the County Road  
13 crossing?

14 A BY DR. STINE: Very little. Very, very little.

15 Q Is sediment deposited along the stream banks  
16 immediately above the concrete crossing at the County  
17 Road crossing?

18 A It is at some flows. That very material would be  
19 washed out at somewhat higher flows. But the stream is  
20 not building up its base in a way that is then going to  
21 ramify upstream and cause agradation upstream.

22 Q Improvement of sediments is not a problem in Rush  
23 Creek, is it?

24 A It's not a problem. It depends on -- it depends  
25 on what we want to have happen on Rush Creek. There is  
0313

01 probably not as much sediment coming down Rush Creek  
02 today as there was under, say, natural conditions, or  
03 under pre-DWP conditions, because the stream is  
04 configured differently.

05 And it used to have access to a rather constant  
06 supply of sediment gravels and what not coming off the  
07 slopes. It doesn't have access to those to the same  
08 extent anymore. The stream is not in contact with the  
09 walls of the channel to the extent that it used to be,  
10 and so you're not producing as much sediment in the  
11 system. Whether or not that's a problem is, I suppose,  
12 depends on your point of view.

13 Q You wouldn't characterize Rush Creek as a sediment  
14 starved stream would you?

15 A It's less sediment starved than some other eastern  
16 Sierra streams, but I would say that relative to lots  
17 of streams, most of the rivers on the eastern Sierra  
18 are sediment starved. They're coming off, for the most  
19 part, glaciated bedrock. And only in the lower  
20 portions of the drainage do they encounter alluvium and

21 sediment that they can pick up, so --  
22 Q Throughout your testimony, after my examination of  
23 you, you referred to "we" a number of times in response  
24 to questions about -- about restoration planning  
25 activities. Who is the "we" that you kept referring

0314

01 to?

02 A Can you give me an example?

03 Q Sure. For instance, once in response to a  
04 question about rewatering historic channels you said,  
05 "We have no budget. We have no direction." Who --  
06 which "we" were you referring to?

07 A This is this interdisciplinary group that I was  
08 talking about. The planning team which consists of  
09 fishery biologists and hydrologists and people from a  
10 number of different backgrounds who are trying to come  
11 up with plans that satisfy what the court and what the  
12 R.T.C. have suggested should be our tack on Rush and  
13 Lee Vining Creeks.

14 Q Now, that's Mr. Trihey's restoration team; is that  
15 correct?

16 A That's correct.

17 Q Now, Ms. Scoonover asked you questions about the  
18 depth of Rush Creek, and then Mr. Herrera asked you a  
19 question about a 1989 report by E.A. Do you recall  
20 those questions?

21 A Vaguely.

22 Q And do you know, Dr. Stine, the depth of Rush  
23 Creek now? Generally, how deep is Rush Creek? I know  
24 it's a very broad question, but what are the depths of  
25 Rush Creek?

0315

01 MR. DODGE: Objection. Ambiguous as to flow.

02 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'm inclined to  
03 sustain the objection. If you can specify at least a  
04 reach, then I won't have any problem.

05 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Let's talk about the historic  
06 bottom lands, the bottom lands below the Narrows.  
07 Generally, let me -- so we're talking about the same  
08 stream. The channel as it exists today at flows that  
09 are currently in the stream, do you know what the  
10 current flows in the stream are?

11 A BY DR. STINE: I don't know what the current flow is.

12 Q Flows of 60 or 80 cfs. The existing channel in  
13 the portion below the Narrows, what is the -- what's  
14 generally the depth of the water?

15 A Generally the depth of the water, I would say that  
16 over large areas of the stream, the flow is  
17 approximately six to eight inches.

18 Q The depth?

19 A Pardon me. Pardon me. The depth is approximately  
20 six to eight inches. You can find pools today that are  
21 two feet deep fairly commonly. Far less commonly are  
22 pools that are three feet deep. I know of one pool  
23 immediately below the Ford, and I would venture that  
24 it's probably six feet deep if not more. One swimming  
25 hole there.

0316

01 Q Those are holes or pools that have formed  
02 naturally; is that correct?

03 A Well, the one below -- the deep one that I just  
04 mentioned there is because we have concentrated the  
05 flow through a culvert, and it comes through a culvert  
06 and then plunges, and so it has been able to do quite a  
07 bit of scouring. But some of the holes that I talk  
08 about out there, yes, have formed -- have formed under  
09 the present day flow regime without the aid of  
10 equipment.

11 Q You saw Mr. Tilliman's video?

12 A Yes, I did.

13 Q And you saw him wade into a portion of Rush Creek  
14 that appeared to be up to his chest; is that correct?

15 A Yes. I don't remember chest, but yeah. He got  
16 wet fairly deep. Yes.

17 Q How significant or how -- how frequent are pools  
18 of that depth in Rush Creek and its existing channel  
19 below the Narrows?

20 A Infrequent. Infrequent. That isn't to say that  
21 the one he was standing in is the only one, but they  
22 are certainly infrequent.

23 Q Now, the 1989 E.A. report was a report in which  
24 E.A. was describing the historical conditions as being  
25 shallow, fast running with few pools. And you

0317

01 understood that to be a description of the conditions  
02 as they existed in 1940, 41; is that correct?

03 A I believe there was some discussion of that, and  
04 that's what we decided we were talking about.

05 Q And that is a description that you disagreed with?

06 A Yes. I certainly wouldn't characterize it that  
07 way. And once again, I mean, that's a matter of seeing  
08 the pictures, talking to the people, and going into  
09 these channels which still exist today.

10 Q You've read Mr. Vestal's 1954 report. Is that  
11 correct? It's been submitted as part of Cal Trout  
12 Exhibit 5?

13 A Yes.

14 Q And you understand that the test section that's  
15 described in that report is the portion of Rush Creek  
16 below the Narrows?

17 A Yes.

18 Q That's what we established Mr. Vestal refers to as  
19 the gorge?

20 A Sure. Sure. Yeah.

21 Q Now, in his 1954 report he describes the test  
22 stream as follows: "The gradient of" -- and here, for  
23 the record, I'm referring to page 92. "The gradient of  
24 the test section is moderate with an average fall of 52  
25 feet per mile, riffles containing excellent spawning

0318

01 gravels make up the bulk of the test stream. Pools are  
02 comparatively scarce."

03 Did you consider that statement that pools are  
04 comparatively scarce when you were forming the opinion  
05 that you expressed about the E.A. description of the  
06 historical conditions?

07 A Not about the E.A. description, but I asked  
08 Mr. Vestal what he meant by that "comparatively  
09 scarce." Was he referring to other streams in the Mono  
10 Basin, was he referring to excellent trout streams, or

11 was he referring to pools being less abundant than the  
12 riffles that separate the pools. And it was the  
13 latter. So the pools were less abundant than the fast  
14 water that separated them. But that is not to say, and  
15 he would not say that deep water was rare in the Rush  
16 Creek bottom lands. I asked him that, specifically. It  
17 was obviously an important point.

18 Q When did you ask Mr. Vestal that question?

19 A We had a number of conversations about this,  
20 sometimes in the field, sometimes over the phone. But  
21 I talked to him extensively on the phone when I was  
22 putting together the DEIR auxiliary report number one.  
23 This "Extent of Riparian Vegetation on Streams  
24 Tributary to Mono Lake 1930 to 1940", and I think that  
25 Mr. Vestal and I probably talked on the phone for maybe

0319

01 as much as five or six hours. He was one of many  
02 people that I spent a lot of time talking to,  
03 interviewing, trying to ferret out certain pieces of  
04 information, trying to get interpretations on things  
05 that I had heard them say, or they had written at one  
06 time or another.

07 Q Now, in preparing those reports, you relied to a  
08 large degree on anecdotal information; is that correct?

09 A To a large degree. It was -- no. It was -- one  
10 of many sources of information that I took into  
11 consideration.

12 Q Mr. Dodge asked you some questions about the  
13 natural conditions of Walker and Parker Creek. Do you  
14 recall those questions?

15 A Vaguely. Yes.

16 Q It's getting late.

17 A I've had four hours of sleep in about three days  
18 here, so things are clicking.

19 Q I know that it's getting late, Dr. Stine, and I'm  
20 almost through, but you said that you were  
21 describing -- in response to his questions you were  
22 describing Walker and Parker as they existed in a state  
23 of nature as having distributary channels.

24 A Yes. A state of nature and pre-1941 as well,  
25 which was certainly not a natural condition by that

0320

01 time.

02 Q Now, in 1941 it was your testimony earlier that  
03 during portions of the year, Walker and Parker Creeks  
04 were dry, because the water in those streams was  
05 diverted for irrigation?

06 A Prior to '41 you're asking?

07 Q Yes.

08 A Yes. That's the case.

09 Q So -- and in 1941, water was diverted through  
10 historic irrigation channels; is that correct?

11 A I'm sorry. In 1941?

12 Q In 1941, water was diverted out of Walker and  
13 Parker Creek through irrigation channels.

14 A Yes, that is the case. And, indeed, had been the  
15 case for some time prior to that as well. In 1941,  
16 however, it was one distributary channel that the water  
17 was being diverted out of. Prior to 1941, it was as  
18 many as three distributary channels that water was

19 being diverted out of for irrigation.

20 Q Now, this is my final question, or series of  
21 questions, Dr. Stine. In response to a question by  
22 Ms. Koehler, you said that you might support the  
23 construction of pools in the existing channel of Rush  
24 Creek to create fish habitat. Do you recall saying  
25 that in response to a question by Miss Koehler?

0321

01 A I do, though I confined that to those portions of  
02 the existing Rush Creek channel which did not coincide  
03 with the old Rush Creek channel. In other words, those  
04 areas that have been modified by these wholly  
05 artificial and catastrophic conditions.

06 Q Now, just a few minutes before you said that you  
07 supported -- you might support that. You didn't say  
08 you did support it. You said you might support it.  
09 You said that you were indifferent about digging pools  
10 in that portion of Rush Creek. Now, is indifferent the  
11 same as supporting?

12 A What I think you might be leaving out here, no  
13 criticism intended, is the fact that we were talking  
14 about whether this should be done, or whether it should  
15 be done as part of a fish restoration, fish enhancement  
16 program. If what -- I'll say again what I said then.  
17 If what your goal is -- that's not a good way of saying  
18 it, too many prepositions.

19 If your goal is to enhance a fishery, to give a  
20 place for fish to live and for people to fish, then one  
21 way of achieving that is to put artificial holes into  
22 the modified channel. And if that's what your goal is,  
23 then I would support it.

24 Q Now, that brings me to what is really my final  
25 question, or actually there are probably going to be

0322

01 two questions related to the same subject. Now, you  
02 testified that you really didn't disagree with some of  
03 the remarks made by Dr. Beschta, because you understood  
04 that his goal was different from the goal that you were  
05 trying to achieve through the restoration process. Is  
06 that correct?

07 A Yes. That we have been charged with in the  
08 restoration project, yes.

09 Q Now, you are not sure what Dr. Beschta's goal was;  
10 is that correct?

11 A No. I'm fairly certain based on conversations  
12 that I've had with Mr. Beschta, based on things that  
13 I've heard him say on field trips in the field, and  
14 based on what I've heard him -- or based on his  
15 writings.

16 Q Now -- his goal has been with respect to the  
17 recovery of riparian vegetation?

18 A No, his goal has been to reestablish a stream  
19 system in which the stream morphology, the flows and  
20 the vegetation are linked and in equilibrium. And I  
21 don't think -- those are not his exact words, but  
22 that's what he wants to say.

23 He has gone so far as to say that it may not be  
24 like what it used to be, but that if we leave the  
25 system alone out there, it will, on its own, move

0323

01 toward equilibrium under the new conditions that  
02 exist.

03 Our goal and my goal has been to try to get back  
04 the conditions that existed prior to 1941. And the  
05 reason for that, as you know, is the now hackneyed  
06 language that appears in the November 1990 agreement  
07 that says that the goal of the restoration committee,  
08 words to such effect, shall be to restore, help restore  
09 the conditions that benefited the fishery prior to  
10 1941. It then goes on to list what those conditions  
11 are. That's been our goal.

12 Q Isn't it correct, Dr. Stine, that the natural  
13 recovery process that Dr. Beschta described, ultimately  
14 will have an effect on conditions which benefit fish?

15 MR. DODGE: Objection. Ambiguous.

16 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Ms. Anglin, would you  
17 read that back?

18 (Whereupon the record was read as requested.)

19 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'm not inclined to  
20 sustain his objection. The problem, however,  
21 Mr. Birmingham, is you've established that he's not an  
22 expert on fish.

23 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I thought that objection was  
24 overruled, Mr. Del Piero.

25 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I don't think it was.

0324

01 MR. BIRMINGHAM: May I ask Mr. Dodge, wasn't that  
02 objection overruled?

03 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Wasn't it overruled?

04 MR. DODGE: My job is to ask the questions.

05 MR. BIRMINGHAM: In other words --

06 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'm going overrule the  
07 objection. Go ahead and answer the question.

08 MR. DODGE: You can't overrule the question.

09 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Go ahead and answer  
10 the question.

11 DR. STINE: Can I hear the question again?

12 MR. BIRMINGHAM: I'll restate it. The natural  
13 recovery process that Dr. Beschta --

14 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham, I'm  
15 having real difficulty keeping track of the score up  
16 here if you keep restating questions after I've  
17 overruled them.

18 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: The natural recovery process that  
19 Dr. Beschta has described, ultimately is going to have  
20 an effect on conditions that benefit fish; isn't that  
21 right, Dr. Stine?

22 A BY DR. STINE: Well, it will undoubtedly have an  
23 effect on conditions that benefit fish. Whether it  
24 will be beneficial or detrimental, whether it will be  
25 in a hundred years, because you're saying ultimately

0325

01 versus five years, tough one for me to answer,  
02 Mr. Birmingham.

03 Q Well, let me go back to some testimony you  
04 provided to the Court. And again, this was -- on  
05 October 2, 1990. And the hearing officer will have to  
06 forgive me, but Dr. Stine's responses to questions in  
07 court are no shorter than they are here. So this may  
08 take a few moments.

09 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Dodge?  
10 MR. DODGE: I would note that this is well beyond  
11 the cross-examination of any of the people who have  
12 talked to Dr. Stine since Mr. Birmingham last talked to  
13 him. And I would object to the whole line of  
14 questions.  
15 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'm going allow the  
16 questioning to take place with the understanding,  
17 Mr. Birmingham, that this is the fourth last set of  
18 three that you've identified in the last 20 minutes or  
19 so.  
20 MR. BIRMINGHAM: This will be the last.  
21 MR. HERRERA: Mr. Birmingham, your ten minutes is  
22 up.  
23 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Birmingham, I'm  
24 advised -- Mr. Birmingham? I'm advised by Mr. Herrera  
25 that your time is up.

0326  
01 How about -- why don't you take five minutes and  
02 finish.  
03 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Thank you. I will.  
04 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Okay. Five minutes,  
05 Mr. Birmingham.  
06 Q BY MR. BIRMINGHAM: Dr. Stine, in response to a  
07 question a few moments ago, you said that your goal is  
08 to establish conditions that benefited the fishery; is  
09 that right? That was --  
10 A BY DR. STINE: I didn't say that. I said that we  
11 have been charged, we, the planning team has been  
12 charged -- have been charged with restoring the  
13 conditions that benefited the fishery prior to 1941  
14 with the list of what those conditions included.  
15 Q And Dr. Beschta's goal was to establish a system  
16 that was in equilibrium?  
17 A Yes.  
18 Q Now, isn't it correct that equilibrium isn't  
19 achieved in the restoration process? The stream,  
20 itself, will simply undo the restoration work that's  
21 been performed?  
22 A That is correct. However, you can have  
23 equilibrium out there involving multiple channels, or  
24 you can have equilibrium involving one channel. In  
25 either case, you will have equilibrium. The choice is

0327  
01 which one you want. We're charged with pre-41  
02 conditions. It makes all the sense in the world to  
03 have the equilibrium with the multiple channels, rather  
04 than the single channel.  
05 Q I have no further questions.  
06 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much,  
07 Mr. Birmingham. Pardon me. Yes. Miss Scoonover.  
08 MS. SCOONOVER: Yes, I have a few.  
09 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Okay.  
10 MS. SCOONOVER: An hour and a half or so, Dr.  
11 Stine, and you should be out of here.  
12 DR. STINE: That means home in bed in four. Oh  
13 boy.  
14 MS. SCOONOVER: No, not that many. I just have a  
15 few cleanup questions.  
16 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Do you need some

17 water, Doctor?

18 DR. STINE: No. Rest, but thanks.

19 RE-CROSS EXAMINATION BY MS. SCOONOVER

20 Q The restoration work on the streams that you  
21 talked about with Mr. Birmingham, am I correct that  
22 that restoration work was conducted by or at the  
23 direction of Mr. Trihey?

24 A BY DR. STINE: Yes.

25 Q And if we accept Mr. Birmingham's assertion that  
0328

01 Mr. Trihey is the Restoration Technical Committee's  
02 agent, just for purposes of this question, so that  
03 that's not the issue, my question to you is: Do you  
04 know what parties make up the Restoration Technical  
05 Committee?

06 A I do.

07 Q And can you give me a run down of who those  
08 parties are?

09 A Yes. And let me retract the I do to I did. My  
10 understanding now is that the composition of the R.T.C.  
11 has changed somewhat since I've been actively involved  
12 in attending R.T.C. meetings. It used to be the Mono  
13 Lake Committee, National Audubon Society, Los Angeles  
14 Department of Water and Power, Cal Trout, Department of  
15 Fish and Game as voting members, and additionally two  
16 non-voting members, the State Water Resources Control  
17 Board and the United States Forest Service.

18 Q If the members of the R.T.C. disagree, what is  
19 your understanding of the process to resolve that  
20 disagreement, just briefly?

21 A I believe that the vote had to be unanimous. I  
22 believe it was unanimous, in which case it went before  
23 Judge Finney for resolution.

24 Q It went before Judge Finney for resolution if it  
25 was not unanimous?

0329

01 A Correct. And I'm not sure that it still works  
02 that way. I think it's -- maybe it's changed a little  
03 bit.

04 Q For the restoration work that you discussed with  
05 Mr. Birmingham, is that the process that you understood  
06 was in effect?

07 A Yes.

08 Q I'd actually like to see the slide, the 1992 slide  
09 of Lee Vining Creek, to make sure we are talking about  
10 the same thing.

11 A Sorry about this Ladies and Gentlemen. There we  
12 go.

13 Q Can you describe what we're seeing in the  
14 foreground there?

15 A Yes. In the immediate foreground, what we're  
16 seeing is a cobble gravel, as we call it. It's the  
17 material that has been stripped down to, in a sense,  
18 and probably moved itself. This is -- the area right  
19 here used to be covered with a thick blanket of fine  
20 soils which had been deposited in various over bank  
21 events over a long period of time, sandy silts and  
22 salty sands, primarily. There was through here  
23 riparian vegetation, wall-to-wall riparian vegetation,  
24 closed canopy to moderately closed canopy. And that's

25 now all stripped off, so what we're seeing here is the  
0330  
01 remnant of what used to be a closed canopy riparian  
02 woodland.  
03 Q Excuse me, Dr. Stine. At what point in time was  
04 this area covered with riparian vegetation?  
05 A This would have been covered with riparian  
06 vegetation up to the time flows were turned off in  
07 1947. By 1953 there was a fire. And you can still see  
08 stumps out there, charred stumps all over the place,  
09 such as we find here, here, here, charred stumps that  
10 are remnants of that fire.  
11 Q And I believe you said this picture was taken in  
12 1992?  
13 A This is an Eilene Mendenbaum (phonetic)  
14 photograph, 1992.  
15 Q And there are flows then in the stream?  
16 A Yes, there are.  
17 Q How long have there been flows in this portion of  
18 the stream, do you know?  
19 A There have been continuous flows since, I believe  
20 since 1987, plus or minus a year, I guess. And there  
21 had been times prior to this, since 1980, when there  
22 were flows for certain lengths of time in Lee Vining  
23 Creek.  
24 Q I believe you testified earlier that you were here  
25 to see Mr. Tilliman's video?  
0331  
01 A Yes, I was.  
02 Q And did Mr. Tilliman's video show similar patterns  
03 of revegetation?  
04 A Or non-revegetation, you mean?  
05 Q Or non-revegetation, as the case may be.  
06 A Well, not really. Obviously, they were trying to  
07 show the explosive growth, and that's understandable.  
08 They tended to concentrate to the stream margin, and  
09 occasionally I found myself saying, "Oh, hold it. Hold  
10 it. Hold it." Because they had just panned on to an  
11 area where the vegetation was all stripped, but quickly  
12 there was a change of scene.  
13 So we didn't hold the camera on lots of these  
14 scenes. There was a place right down here by the  
15 County Road crossing where the vegetation -- pardon  
16 me. Where they showed a couple areas that looked far  
17 more like this than like what they were emphasizing in  
18 the video.  
19 Q Now --  
20 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Mr. Del Piero. Excuse me. We're  
21 going to get a copy of these photographs; is that  
22 correct?  
23 DR. STINE: Yes. Certainly. And I'm sorry I  
24 don't have copies of this, but certainly.  
25 MS. SCOONOVER: Now, this area up until about 1947  
0332  
01 had -- can you give me an idea of some of the types of  
02 vegetation that would have been appearing? You said  
03 riparian vegetation. Would you have seen cottonwoods,  
04 willows?  
05 A Sure, you would have seen cottonwoods, Fremont  
06 or -- I'm not sure if it's Populus trichocarpa or

07 Frencotii in here, one of the cottonwoods or both of  
08 the cottonwoods, probably several different species of  
09 willow.

10 There would have been Jeffrey Pine, Pinus Jeffreyi;  
11 probably some lodge pole pine in here as well; some  
12 Shepherdia; and a number of other wetland riparian  
13 species.

14 Q Thank you. That's all for --

15 A And that's what we're seeing here in remnant form,  
16 these big tree stumps that are on their sides there in  
17 the stream.

18 Q One last question for you. Mr. Birmingham asked  
19 you about your preparation of historic reports, and  
20 asked you whether or not you used anecdotal material in  
21 preparation of those reports. You said you did use  
22 anecdotal material and that was one of the sources.

23 What other sources did you use in preparation?

24 A I used any maps I could get my hands on. I used  
25 lots of aerial photographs. I have -- I don't know,

0333

01 probably 12 to 15 sets of aerial photographs now taken  
02 between 1980 and -- pardon me 1930 and 1993. I used  
03 photographs, ground photographs. I talked to people to  
04 the extent that I could. I read the literature to try  
05 and get accounts. I just -- I tried to get all of the  
06 information I could from any of the various sources. I  
07 treated each one critically to try to decide whether or  
08 not this thing would stand on its own from the  
09 standpoint of veracity.

10 Q Did you verify these reports by your fieldwork?

11 A Yes. In fact it was certainly one way of  
12 verifying things. There are some instances where the  
13 conditions being discussed is verifiable. For  
14 instance, Mr. Vestal talked about these wonderful  
15 gravels in the channels on the Rush Creek bottom  
16 lands. We can go back into those channels today and  
17 scratch around the wind blown material that's ended up  
18 in those channels and indeed, there are the very  
19 gravels that he talked about just as he described  
20 them.

21 In other cases, things can't be -- can't be  
22 verified from physical evidence as readily. And then  
23 it's a matter of trying to weigh the plausibility of  
24 what the person is saying, the veracity of the person  
25 involved. I don't want to mention any names, but there

0334

01 are some people in the Mono Basin who I've relied upon  
02 for information. Half the time they say, "I don't  
03 know." The other half they say things that are  
04 verifiable.

05 There are other people in the Mono Basin who have  
06 never told me, "I don't know." And I've asked them  
07 questions purposefully that don't have an answer, and  
08 yet they still give me one.

09 So it's a matter of trying to ferret out the truth  
10 and weigh critically all of the information that you  
11 can bring to bear on a particular question.

12 Q Thank you. That's all.

13 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much.  
14 Mr. Haselton, can someone give us some light. Thank

15 you.

16 MR. HASELTON: Your endurance is to be commended.  
17 I just want to -- a couple points of clarification  
18 relating to Mr. Dodge's question about -- or statement,  
19 actually, about being denied access to the Arcularius  
20 Ranch.

21 Q BY MR. HASELTON: My first question is: How long,  
22 Dr. Stine, have you been involved in this project?

23 A BY DR. STINE: I'm not sure what project we're  
24 talking about now.

25 Q Let's say Mono Lake.

0335

01 A My first publication on Mono Lake was in 1980.  
02 And so I guess I've been working out there since 1979.

03 Q When did you and Mr. Dodge request to get access  
04 to the Arcularius Ranch?

05 A Actually, Mr. Dodge did that.

06 Q Well, then I'll answer that question. It was near  
07 the end of August of this year.

08 A It could very well have been. It was this past  
09 summer.

10 Q Right. It was actually at the end of August,  
11 because Mr. Dodge contacted you.

12 A I see. Okay.

13 Q And up to that time, how many of your nearly 400  
14 hours had you already spent?

15 A 400 days?

16 Q 400 days. Excuse me. 400 days on this project.

17 A Oh, the vast majority.

18 Q So then it's safe to say that the majority of your  
19 research and publication -- work, the five studies, had  
20 been completed by this time?

21 A Yes. I've had two publications on the Mono Basin  
22 come out since that time. One is on precipitation of  
23 ikaite, which is a form of cold temperature calcium  
24 carbonate, and its precipitation in the Mono Basin, and  
25 the other one is on this drought, in Padagonia in

0336

01 California that's based in a large part on the Mono  
02 Basin. So -- but most -- you know, I --

03 Q Most of your work had been completed and done by  
04 that time. Did you receive the public notice through  
05 any of your past or present clients about the tour, the  
06 site visit, this -- I think it was the 22nd and 23rd of  
07 November, the 22nd at the Mono Lake -- at Mono Lake and  
08 the 23rd at the Arcularius Ranch?

09 A I'm sorry. I'm getting deaf as well as tired.  
10 Did I receive a potent notice?

11 Q Did your present or current -- did your present or  
12 current client, did they inform you of the site visit  
13 that was publicly notified, that was notified of the  
14 members or participants of these proceedings.

15 MS. CAHILL: Objection. Assumes facts not in  
16 evidence. I'm not sure the public notice did mention  
17 the Arcularius Ranch.

18 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'm going sustain the  
19 objection. You need to lay a foundation if you're  
20 going to ask about the field trip. Until the third  
21 time you asked the question I didn't know which field  
22 trip you were talking about, and I think I know about

23 all the field trips, so --  
24 MR. HASELTON: Can I try and re-ask it, then?  
25 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: You can try and re-ask  
0337  
01 it.  
02 MR. HASELTON: I'll try. I'll give it a shot.  
03 Q BY MR. HASELTON: A notice went forth describing a --  
04 describing a site visit to Mono Lake, November 22nd,  
05 and I believe on the notice it mentioned also November  
06 23rd. Did you receive any information about that  
07 notice?  
08 A No. I did not receive the notice, nor did I  
09 receive any information about the notice.  
10 Q Well, I guess, you know to, kind of get --  
11 A I don't think so.  
12 Q Okay. Well then in view of the fact that this  
13 project's been under way for several years, you've  
14 certainly been a long participant, and the analysis of  
15 the Upper Owens River was part of the scope for the EIR  
16 and other studies relating to what I'm calling this  
17 project, do you have any reason to believe that prior  
18 to the last week of August of this year that you would  
19 have been denied access to the Arcularius Ranch?  
20 MR. DODGE: Objection. Calls for speculation.  
21 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: I'm going sustain that  
22 objection. It does call for speculation. He has no  
23 way of knowing, since he had no contact with them in  
24 the first place. I'm sustaining the objection. He has  
25 no way of knowing the answer to that question.  
0338  
01 MR. HASELTON: Okay. I think that about finishes  
02 my questions.  
03 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Thank you very much,  
04 Mr. Haselton. Mr. Frink?  
05 MR. FRINK: No questions.  
06 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Satkowski?  
07 MR. SATKOWSKI: No questions.  
08 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Smith.  
09 Mr. Herrera.  
10 MR. HERRERA: Yes, I do, Mr. Del Piero.  
11 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: How did I know that,  
12 Mr. Herrera?  
13 MR. HERRERA: I'm never short for questions.  
14 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: And now Canaday's  
15 back, too, so I expect he'll have questions, right?  
16 MR. HERRERA: Actually, I only have one question,  
17 or a series of questions.  
18 MR. BIRMINGHAM: Are you taking lessons?  
19 MR. HERRERA: I'm taking lessons, yes.  
20 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: That's right.  
21 MR. HERRERA: But I didn't take the exam on  
22 Saturday, so I'll have to practice up for that.  
23 RE-CROSS EXAMINATION BY THE STAFF  
24 Q BY MR. HERRERA: Dr. Stine, in all of these  
25 discussions we've had here talking about restoration  
0339  
01 activities, various things to return the stream back to  
02 its historic condition of some sort, and you've talked  
03 about various things that flows would do, have you  
04 examined or done an analysis of any of the flows that

05 have been recommended for a variety of things here in  
06 relationship to how they would perform the restoration  
07 activities that you've discussed here today?

08 A BY DR. STINE: Again, we as the planning team have  
09 had various discussions through time, particularly as  
10 to the potential deleterious effects of what have been  
11 called by way of a qualitative descriptor high flows.  
12 And the feeling that all of us had when we were  
13 discussing this, and it was a prolonged discussion of  
14 various sites on the stream, on both streams et cetera.

15 The feeling we had is that the highest flows that  
16 were being discussed, and I don't remember exactly what  
17 those were, but the highest flows that were being  
18 discussed could probably be handled by the streams  
19 today without deleterious effects, but if not today,  
20 then two years from now, or one year from now, because  
21 as time goes on, the riparian vegetation is going to  
22 toughen the banks to a greater and greater degree.

23 Now, all of that assumed that the water would  
24 stay put where it is today. To the extent that we  
25 start taking water out of one channel and putting it

0340

01 into other channels, then obviously those peak flows in  
02 any one channel go down.

03 Q Let's be a little more specific. We've had the  
04 discussion from Dr. Beschta about the flows that were  
05 presented in the L.A. DWP management plan. Have you  
06 looked at those flows in comparison to what they would  
07 do for restoration?

08 A I don't believe, when we as a planning team talked  
09 about this, I don't believe we entertained the DWP  
10 flows, specifically.

11 Q On the same note, have you examined the flows that  
12 were presented in the draft EIR, and compared them to  
13 what they would do for your restoration?

14 A I certainly read carefully the DEIR, and what they  
15 talked about, what Timothy Messic (phonetic) talked  
16 about going on as to riparian regeneration.

17 Q More specifically the instream flow  
18 recommendations for the fishery?

19 A Yes, I believe it was in the fishery section.

20 Yes.

21 Q And did you do any comparison of that with what it  
22 would mean as far as your restoration recommendations?

23 A Well, no, because my -- again, my recommendations  
24 are -- I'm pontificating here. I'm making no real  
25 recommendations. It was sort of this hypothetical,

0341

01 what would you do if you were king kind of question.

02 Q But you don't have any specific flows associated  
03 with those recommendations, or if you want to call them  
04 something else, your suggestions, maybe? You don't  
05 have any specific flows to apply to those suggestions?

06 A Well, no, but obviously, if you want to have  
07 sufficient flow in five channels abreast through the  
08 bottom lands, you're going to need more water than if  
09 you want sufficient flow in three channels abreast  
10 through the bottom lands.

11 Q Your answer is you have no specific flows to  
12 suggest or recommend for your various restoration

13 activities here?

14 A My point, I think, is that I have no specific  
15 restoration objectives to put with a flow. Once we  
16 know what a flow is, it would be far easier for me to  
17 then make a judgment as to what channels can and cannot  
18 be rewatered. If we're going to be dealing with a tiny  
19 amount of water down there, that obviously cuts back on  
20 the number of channels that we can rewater. If there  
21 are lots of -- if there's going to be lots of water in  
22 the stream, that perhaps opens up some possibilities  
23 for channel rewatering.

24 MR. HERRERA: Thank you. I think that concludes  
25 my questions.

0342

01 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Mr. Canaday?

02 MR. CANADA: No questions.

03 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Dr. Stine, I've got  
04 some questions. Okay?

05 DR. STINE: Okay.

06 RE-CROSS EXAMINATION BY THE BOARD

07 Q BY HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Now, if you'll forgive  
08 me, because I'm not a soil scientist. And if I ask  
09 something that sounds remarkably incorrect, if you just  
10 tell me, I'll try and move on, so we don't waste  
11 anybody's time. Your expertise is in geomorphology; is  
12 that correct?

13 A BY DR. STINE: Yes. Geomorphology and  
14 paleo-climatology and constructing past climatic  
15 records from things like streams and lakes and  
16 glaciers.

17 Q Okay. As part of that expertise, is the analysis  
18 of soils one of the disciplines that you're obliged to  
19 understand in order to do that projection?

20 A Yes. And probably not to the same extent as a  
21 soil scientist would get into soils, but yes. I need  
22 to know something about soils.

23 Q Okay. I want to talk about the bottom lands, and  
24 I want to talk about the representations you've made  
25 about multiple stream channels and about wetlands.

0343

01 A Um-hum.

02 Q That exist below the -- that existed historically  
03 below the Narrows pursuant to what you've talked  
04 about. Can you -- do you know what hydric soils are?

05 A Certainly.

06 Q Can you tell me what hydric soils are?

07 A Well, hydric soil would be one with a -- with  
08 evidence of saturation over long periods of time. And  
09 this could take the -- the form of a high pH, or a  
10 gleyed horizon, as we say, a gray coloration, in other  
11 words, an anoxic condition, as opposed to an oxidizing  
12 environment.

13 Q Okay. During the course of your analysis of Rush  
14 Creek, and I want to talk about both Rush Creek and  
15 then about Lee Vining, but Rush Creek first. During  
16 the course of your analysis of the history and  
17 metamorphosis, if you will, of Rush Creek during both  
18 pre-historic times and post historic times, and we'll  
19 use your 1850 time line. Have you calculated -- have  
20 you taken samplings of soils and determined whether or

21 not they were hydric soils?  
22 A No. And that is because -- well, no, that's not  
23 true. I have found one soil in the -- actually the Lee  
24 Vining Creek bottom lands that I considered to be a  
25 hydric soil. It clearly had a clay like glaid horizon.

0344

01 It was very, very gray. I was real interested in it,  
02 because it had a bunch of charcoal in it that turned  
03 out dating at 3,800 years ago, which was the time, as  
04 it turns out, that Mono Lake reached its highest stand  
05 during the last 10,000 years. So it was a place that I  
06 really bore down on --

07 Most of the soils, however, that we see around the  
08 Rush Creek and the Lee Vining Creek bottom lands are  
09 not -- at least the ones I've studied in the stream  
10 walls, where we actually have some stratigraphy, are  
11 less apt to be hydric soils.

12 They're soils that -- that have a -- a mullock  
13 horizon. I don't know what I can get away with here.  
14 They have a very dark, organic rich horizon. They're  
15 not wet often enough to truly be a -- to truly be a --  
16 a hydric soil.

17 And the reason for this, if I might state it here,  
18 is that we're dealing for the most part with soils out  
19 there and with surfaces out there that, yes, do get  
20 flooded often. But these are very, very permeable  
21 sediments. And the water just doesn't stay in here for  
22 a long enough period of time. It's just moving down  
23 through these very permeable, glacially derived sands,  
24 and a little bit of silt, but mainly sands and gravels,  
25 cobbles, course material.

0345

01 Q In two of the photographs that you showed in the  
02 slides, you indicated a very large spring area.

03 A Yes.

04 Q That you indicated ultimately drained down into  
05 Rush Creek. Have you analyzed that in terms of the  
06 content of the soil?

07 A My analysis of that really has been limited to --  
08 on that site, going out with an auger. And the reason  
09 that I was interested, which may interest the Board, is  
10 that I wanted to see -- I wanted to try and get some  
11 basis for making a judgment as to how long that area  
12 had been saturated. How long it had been a marshland.  
13 And what I was looking for there was an ash, a tephra,  
14 T-E-P-H-R-A, from the Mono craters. And I found either  
15 the 600 year old Mono craters tephra, or the 1,200 year  
16 old Mono craters tephra. And I don't know which it is.  
17 But the point is that it was highly, highly organic  
18 rich all the way down to that -- that ash layer, and  
19 then below the ash layer as well, which led me to  
20 believe that this had been a marsh area for a long  
21 time. A time that goes beyond manipulation of the  
22 Parker and Walker Creek fans. So that's been the  
23 extent of my analysis there.

24 Q Was that area dry when you did that auger?

25 A No. It was -- it was moist.

0346

01 Q Okay. What was the extent of that area. Were you  
02 able to determine whether or not the entirety of the

03 area that had that -- those idiosyncrasies about the  
04 soil, was the entirety of the area dry at that point,  
05 or pardon me, moist at that point. Did you establish  
06 the limits of the area where that soil type was found?  
07 A No. I did not.  
08 Q You did not.  
09 A I simply went out into an area that seemed  
10 representative of this more or less marshland area, and  
11 I took a boring. I took one boring.  
12 Q Okay. In terms of your review of the various  
13 stream channels that you've indicated were present in  
14 the past, have you analyzed any of those channels,  
15 particularly the banks, in order to determine the  
16 history of how wet they were and for how long, from  
17 soil analysis?  
18 A No. I have not.  
19 Q You have not. Okay. Different issue. I want to  
20 talk about the check dam. Tell me what you mean when  
21 you talk about a check dam.  
22 A Something -- by check dam, I mean something that  
23 would cause the stream, in this case we're talking  
24 about Rush Creek, to pond. And if I could -- can I  
25 draw in it cross-section?

0347

01 Q Sure. Maybe that's the best way here.  
02 A Don't lose that one page that you just threw back,  
03 because I want to get back to that.  
04 Q Okay.  
05 MS. CAHILL: This new one can be one, too?  
06 HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: It depends on whether  
07 his artwork is very good.  
08 DR. STINE: Presently the stream is flowing down  
09 like this to Mono Lake, and Mono Lake is here. And the  
10 sediment that's moving down the stream is going, then,  
11 off into -- into deep water someplace. The idea I had  
12 would be to then build a -- a dam right here, like  
13 this, and I'm going to exaggerate it as to scale --  
14 Q BY HEARING OFFICER DEL PIERO: Okay. First of all.  
15 I want to go slow, so I understand what your idea is.  
16 Tell me the width across the bottom lands of that  
17 facility.  
18 A This -- this would not be across the bottom  
19 lands. This would actually be down -- way down at  
20 the --  
21 Q In the delta area.  
22 A Well, right between the delta and the bottom lands  
23 in a sense.  
24 Q Tell me how long a facility you're talking about.  
25 A Well, as I envision it --

0348

01 Q A bank?  
02 A Oh, it would be bank to bank. And it would be not  
03 all the way across the bottom lands, however, because  
04 remember the bottom lands used to look like this, and  
05 today the bottom lands are up here, and the stream is  
06 flowing down through here at you.  
07 Q I understand. That's why I'm trying to understand  
08 what you're talking about. So describe this in detail,  
09 so I understand what it is that you're talking about in  
10 terms of this check dam.

11 A Okay. What I would propose would be to put a --  
12 put a -- and it's a proposal.  
13 Q I understand that, too. You've clarified that. I  
14 just want to try to understand what your initial  
15 conceptualization is.  
16 A The initial conceptualization involves putting a  
17 dam across here to block the flow and make the stream,  
18 now, come over this thing, cascade down in a way that  
19 cause this agradation to start to occur. The only